To the reader of Ezekiel’s Fire, Draft 4,

This book may not be sold for profit. Should you choose to print it, you are allowed to charge a sufficient amount to cover printing and distribution.

You are encouraged to distribute this document as freely and as widely as possible. Every friend, family member or fellow churchgoer should have a copy – Pastors, especially.

You are authorized to quote passages from this document, as long as you provide proper attribution. I request that you give a link to either omegashock.com or ezeikielsfire.com.

I am not interested in name recognition. No profit is being made from this book, in any way. However, both websites will provide updates and new information, which is why a link back to the original site is vital.

If any errors are discovered in this book, I want to be able to correct those errors. The last thing that I want to do is lead anyone astray. I will stand before the Lord one day, and answer for what is here. When I stand before Him, I wish to hear the words 'Well Done' from our Lord and Savior.

Most of the usage and formatting errors have been dealt with. Hopefully, the final draft will be – Lord willing – ready soon.

May the Lord guide you and keep you, through the dark days ahead.

We were chosen for such a time as this.

Yours in Christ,

John Little
omegashock.com
October 21, 2016
# Table of Contents

Ezekiel's Fire..............................................................................................................................1

The Largest Solar Flare in World History ................................................................. 3

Section ONE ..............................................................................................................................5

  What Is Ezekiel’s Fire?........................................................................................................7
  A Solar Flare, Really?..........................................................................................................16
  Twisting the Bible................................................................................................................42
  A Theory That Blinds ..........................................................................................................61
  Why Israel MUST be Saved BEFORE the Great Tribulation...........................................115
  Prophecy Clock – Is It All Over within a Couple of Decades? .........................................141

Section TWO .........................................................................................................................163

  Isaiah 30.............................................................................................................................165
  Zechariah 12 and 13...........................................................................................................174
  The Ezekiel Tetrad.............................................................................................................186
  Interlude – A Warning .......................................................................................................217
  More from Isaiah ...............................................................................................................219
  Jeremiah 30, Micah 5 and Zephaniah 3 .............................................................................236
  Zechariah ...........................................................................................................................251
  Proof in a Nutshell .............................................................................................................263

Conclusion .............................................................................................................................271

Afterword...............................................................................................................................274

John Little ..............................................................................................................................280
The Largest Solar Flare in World History

The largest solar flare in world history is coming, and it will destroy most of our civilization and kill hundreds of millions – if not billions – of people. And, the evidence for this great catastrophe comes from six prophets.

- Isaiah
- Zechariah
- Ezekiel
- Jeremiah
- Micah
- Zephaniah

Each of these great men of God adds a snapshot of that moment in time. And, when you put those ‘snapshots’ together, they form a body of evidence that gives us no room for any other interpretation.

I have struggled to find an alternative explanation that fits the evidence provided by these prophets. But, these prophets have spoken far too precisely to allow any of us to entertain a different conclusion.

So, unless God provides a better explanation, we must conclude that a solar flare of unimaginable ferocity is coming – a solar flare that will drastically change civilization as we currently know it. A billion people will probably die, and you will undoubtedly suffer the same fate…

...if you are in the wrong place...

...at the wrong time.

As your brother in Christ, I am determined to do my best to help you weather this catastrophe, so that you will be able to continue serving the Lord for as long as you can.

After all, it is our duty to our Lord and Savior to devote our lives to His service, for as much as we can – for as long as we can. So, it would be irresponsible for us to allow our lives to be cut short, because we chose to ignore the warnings provided at the hands of the prophets.

I will take you through the evidence, and then I will do my best to show you what you can do to survive what is coming. I will describe the science behind this Solar Flare
and why it will destroy so much. I will go into the myths that keep many of us from preparing for it. I will break down and analyze the most relevant evidence provided by the prophets.

It can seem to be a bit overwhelming to contemplate, but I hope that this book lays this out for you in a way that feels less overwhelming, and more imaginable. But, please remember that…

…our lack of imagination is no barrier to what is coming.

A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

—Proverbs 22:3
Section ONE

Really?

A Solar Flare?

Yes. Really.

I know that this sounds a little strange, but all these prophets really are talking about a solar flare. And, I wish that they weren’t. However, we are stuck with what they said, and not by what we want them to to have said.

Especially since they were speaking the words of God, and not their own.

In this section, I’ll give you an overview of Ezekiel’s Fire. I’ll talk about the science behind this catastrophe. But, once I’ve done that, I will take you through some of the myths that are guaranteed to keep you from seeing and understanding the evidence laid out in the Bible – and preparing.

Warning: Thought Provoking, Even Upsetting

I will be talking about ‘bad doctrine’. We all have errors in what we believe the truth to be. And, we won’t know what those errors are, until someone points them out to us. I’ve been through that process many, many times, and it’s always upsetting.

I don’t like to upset people, and I will not enjoy any upset that you feel. And, I will be sincerely sorry if I have not exercised the proper love and care that I should, as I do this. Unfortunately, we are so close to the events described in this book, that I have no choice but to present this ‘upsetting material’ in as concise and as direct a way as I can.

I’ve learned the hard way that a false interpretation of the Bible is blinding. And, you must remove those blinders if you are to see the big picture. I’ve been caught by false interpretation, myself. So, I understand how a false interpretation can bind and blind you – as well as how hard it is to escape such things.

Now, does a belief in a false interpretation make you less of a Christian?

Not necessarily.

We all suffer from error, in some form – when it comes to interpreting the Bible. Even now, I am sure that there is something, somewhere, that I am wrong about. I do my best to understand what the Holy Spirit teaches me, through the words of the Bible. But, at the best of times, I hold the truth with imperfect hands. So, please be like the noble Bereans and search the scriptures yourself, to see if what I have written here, is true.
Laying Foundation

After we have swept away any erroneous foundation that your eschatology rests upon, I will be introducing you to the key points that will demonstrate why these Last Days are so important – and why WE were chosen to play a role in them. I will also point you to Israel, and how close we are to the return of our Lord and Savior.

This will be quite a ride, so hold on to your seats.
What Is Ezekiel’s Fire?

In this age of prophecy and disaster, our surest guide through these difficult times, is the Bible. The Bible doesn’t say everything about what will happen, but it does provide enough information to help us understand the terrible events of today, and the disasters that lie just over the horizon.

So, if you want advance notice of what’s coming, please make sure that you are reading your Bible, every day. Of course, you should be reading your Bible for more reasons than just insight into the future. You will not survive what is coming if you do not walk closely with the Lord.

I’m going to assume that you are doing all that. If you aren’t… well …I’m not sure that what I’m going to tell you will do you any good.

What Is Ezekiel’s Fire?

So, what is this Ezekiel’s Fire?

Well, there’s an interesting verse in the book of Ezekiel that says this:

And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

– Ezekiel 39:6

I puzzled over that verse for years – wondering what that ‘fire’ was. I only discovered what it was because… you guessed it …I was reading my Bible every day. And, once I’d gotten over the shock of figuring out the awful implications, I quickly realized that I needed to tell you about what was coming.

Since the subtitle of this website is…

The Largest Solar Flare in World History, Straight Out of Prophecy

...you’ve already figured out that I’m talking about a solar flare.

Why Is This A Solar Flare?

But, why would I say that it’s a solar flare?

Well, this fire in Ezekiel 39 happens within the context of a certain series of events. Ezekiel isn’t the only prophet to speak of these events. Isaiah also talks about some of the same events in chapter 30. But, Isaiah doesn’t mention a fire.

He mentions the Sun.
I’m getting a teeny tiny bit ahead of myself, so let me ask you:

What happens to the appearance of the Sun when an unimaginably bright and huge solar flare is launched in your direction?

That’s right. The Sun appears to get brighter. And, if it’s a truly massive flare, it would get A LOT brighter.

The Sun Gets Brighter

Well, take a look at what Isaiah says:

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

– Isaiah 30:26

For most of my life, I assumed that this verse meant that the Sun would just be going to miraculously get brighter, and that would be it. But, in the back of my mind, there was this niggling thought that kept trying catch my attention, every time that I would read that verse:

A Sun THAT bright would destroy all life on Earth

I knew that there was just no way that God could do this without some kind of miracle that would keep that much extra light from frying the Earth into a rather nicely rounded bit of charcoal.

Can you imagine Earth with a temperature that is seven times more than it is now?

I can’t.

At least, I can’t imagine any of us surviving that. So, nothing would survive this event, unless God suspends the rules of nature – or, unless this is a very temporary phenomenon.

Of course, God COULD suspend the laws of nature, and He HAS done that in the past. But, you will notice that God rarely does that for any length of time other than short. Even then, God often uses the elements of nature to achieve His goals.

So, what was I missing?

What Happens At That Time

Remember that Isaiah doesn’t say that the Sun will be this bright, permanently. And, it points to A DAY when God ‘binds up the breach of His people and heals the stroke of their wound’.

So, will this extra brightness last for a DAY?
It’s possible, but we also know that the Bible often refers to events occurring in a DAY – when they happen over the course of months and years. These figurative references in the Bible mean that we cannot assume that the time period will be just 24 hours, in which the Sun is seven times brighter.

Although, we DO know that really big solar flares can last for several hours.

So, what is this DAY referring to?

The period of time in which God’s people are healed.

Is that us? You and me?

Well, it IS true that the Body of Christ is in desperate need of healing. We have forsaken the way of the Lord and turned our back on His principles. Our churches have fallen in love with an easy gospel and an easy acceptance of every kind of sin. Our assemblies have become dens of iniquity.

Since I've mentioned that, I feel the need to remind you that Isaiah 30 cannot be referring to the Body of Christ:

For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

– Isaiah 30:19

When God speaks of a physical place like Jerusalem, He’s not being ‘allegorical’. He really means that ancient city on a rocky hilltop, called Jerusalem.

Furthermore, there are many places in the Bible that speak of this same moment in time. You might be able to twist one or two passages, to try and make them speak about the Body of Christ in the Last Days, but you can’t twist all of them. At least…

…not if you are honest.

(We’ll be dealing with dishonest theology, later.)
Israelis In The Land Of Israel Saved

If you are honest, you would have to admit that all of these passages speak specifically of the physical descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, that return to a physical land:

- Isaiah 11-14, 17, 19, 25, 27, 30-35, 40, 49, 51
- Jeremiah 3, 23, 30-33, 46
- Ezekiel 11, 16, 20, 28, 34, 36-39
- Daniel 7-12
- Hosea
- Joel
- Amos 9
- Obadiah
- Micah 4, 5, 7
- Zephaniah 3
- Zechariah 1-3, 8-10, 12-14
- Romans 11
- Hebrews 8

I talk about all of that, and more, in a website that I built a few years ago, here:


If you can read all of that and deny that God is talking about physical Israel in a physical Land of Israel, then… well …you are far too blind to learn anything from what I have to say. If that’s you, stop here.

So, in Isaiah 30, when God heals the PEOPLE of Israel in the LAND of Israel, we are talking about the salvation of the Israeli people. The people of today.
Checking Out Alternative Explanations

But, let’s get back to the main topic. Here’s the verse from Isaiah again:

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

— Isaiah 30:26

The only rational explanation for the Sun becoming seven times brighter, is a solar flare. But, let’s try out other possibilities to see if they could fit.

The Sun Just Gets Brighter

Sometimes, when trying to figure out what God is saying through the Bible, you can only take the words at face value, and leave it at that. So, let’s try that out here:

What would make the Sun’s brightness increase by seven times?

Well, when casting about for possibilities, one option would be an increase in the physical size of the sun to that of a red giant. Scientists would describe such a change in our star as going off main sequence.

However, this would mean that the Sun would have burned up all of the hydrogen at its core and started fusing helium into carbon. It would also start the hydrogen fusion process in the outer envelope of the Sun, causing it to expand to 100 times its current size – into a red giant.

We have no evidence that this is about to happen. And, if it DID happen… well …we’d be fried to a crisp, anyway. There is just no way that life on Earth could survive the process of the Sun turning into a red giant.

So, this means that an increase in the size of the Sun cannot be an explanation for an increase in the brightness of the Sun, as described in Isaiah 30:26. Later, I will go deeper into the science behind this conclusion, but it should be pretty clear that the Sun will not become a red giant – at any time over the next decade.

Solar Flare Is Only Explanation

This leaves us with the only other logical conclusion that we have for Isaiah 30:26:

A HUGE Solar Flare.

The good thing is that we have some supporting evidence to back up that conclusion.

Do you know what fire is?
Well, we Earthlings define it as the combination of heat, fuel and oxygen to create a self-sustaining reaction that emits light and heat. But…

*Is that God’s definition of fire?*

Well, if God was trying to communicate the coming of a massive solar flare to numbskull human beings like me, one of the ways that you would refer to a solar flare, would be… well …**Fire.**

*What is our definition of flare?*

A ‘sudden, brief burst of bright flame or light’.

**Right. A lot like a fire.**

And, if it was big and coming from the Sun, we would call it a Solar Flare.

*Is it possible to obtain some verification of our view, from other parts of scripture?*

Yes, other prophets DO verify what Isaiah and Ezekiel say. Furthermore, the examination of the evidence in scripture will require that these other passages describe the same set of circumstances that Isaiah 30:26 describes. And, the most important circumstance is this one:

*…in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.*

That is spiritual salvation, and any passage that doesn’t have that as a context cannot be used to verify – *or nullify* – our assumption that this is a solar flare. The good thing is that we have quite a few verses that speak about this.

For instance, there’s this verse that inspired the name for our discussion:

> And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

– **Ezekiel 39:6**

**Right. Fire…**

...*In Ezekiel…*  
...*Ezekiel’s Fire.*

And, a demonstration to the world that God truly exists.
Ezekiel 39 and Isaiah 30 Connected

Just to clarify what happens when Ezekiel’s Fire occurs, skip the next 15 verses to this one:

So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

— Ezekiel 39:22

Again, that is spiritual salvation, which is the same thing that Isaiah 30:26 said when God says that He will bind up Israel’s breach and heal the stroke of their wound. I call that an absolutely conclusive match. Ezekiel 39:6 and Isaiah 30:26 are both talking about the exact same event.

The fire spoken of in Ezekiel 39 is a part of the same moment in time that Isaiah speaks of in Isaiah 30. But, let me add one more verse as verification that this is a solar flare.

Zechariah 12:4

If Ezekiel’s Fire is a solar flare of unimaginable proportions, then we should see equally unimaginable side-effects from this solar flare.

And we do.

Let’s go to Zechariah 12, which speaks of the spiritual salvation of Israel and look at this verse:

In that day, saith Jehovah, I will smite every horse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness.

— Zechariah 12:4

Normally, the Coronal Mass Ejection (CME) from a solar flare would not have this effect upon cars and vehicles. Normally, an X-class flare would only cause problems for electricity distribution. But, this flare will be so far beyond X-class that we would need to look at a Nuclear Electromagnetic Pulse (EMP) to see something similar. And, Zechariah 12:4 describes the effects of an EMP, perfectly. But, I’m getting ahead of myself.

Let me pull back a bit and ask you this question:

What is Zechariah 12:4 describing?

Well, if we understand that Zechariah is talking about the modern age, we need to interpret the verse in a modern context.

What are the horses that Zechariah speaks of?
Well, unless you wish to claim that everyone, everywhere in the world will soon go back to riding horses, we must assume that Zechariah’s use of ‘horses’ is actually a reference to individual modes of transportation:

- motorcycles
- cars
- trucks
- military vehicles

So, if Zechariah is using horses as a euphemism to describe modern transportation…

*What would happen to them if they were hit by an EMP from something like Ezekiel’s Fire?*

Well, Zechariah speaks of these horses as having been struck blind.

*What does a horse do when it is struck blind?*

**Nothing.**

No horse with any sense at all, does ANYTHING but stay in one place if it has been struck blind.

*What does a vehicle do that has been struck by an EMP?*

The same thing.

Nothing.

*What is the context of Zechariah 12:4?*

Well, we can find it, a few verses down, here:

*And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.*

— Zechariah 12:10

THAT is the same context as **Isaiah 30:26** and **Ezekiel 39:6**. And, that context is…

…spiritual salvation, the return of Israel to God.

That is a positive and conclusive match.
So, now we have three passages that describe events from the same moment in time:

- The Sun is seven times brighter
- A fire rains down upon the Earth
- Vehicles cease to be able to operate

The only possible phenomena that would account for all three of those characteristics is a solar flare – a solar flare bigger than anything that we have EVER seen. There is no phenomenon that can account for all three of those, except a solar flare. None.

Oh, and one more thing. Many have written to me about the use of nuclear weapons and whatnot. Please focus in your mind how this is described in the Bible. God speaks of Himself as the cause of this, no one else. There is no way that God is going to diminish His glory by allowing foolish humans to get the credit. This will be God, demonstrating that He lives and that He truly reigns over the heavens and the Earth.

Now, if this solar flare were only going to impact the Middle East, I wouldn’t be writing this. At least, I wouldn’t be writing this in English.

No, the problem is that a vastly larger area of the world will be affected by this solar flare. And, hundreds of millions – even billions – of people will die. Those that survive will experience a world of suffering.

And, I do NOT want you to be one of them.

Now, there is more evidence from the Bible to take you through, and I will do that in Section Two. But, right now, I want to take you on a detour through the science behind this prophecy.
A Solar Flare, Really?

I grew up in a home where science and knowledge were important. Dad was a research chemist that loved spending time in the laboratory, and Mom was an opera singer. Both of them gave up those passions because they loved their kids more than their careers.

So, Dad gave up his research job at IU Medical Center and went to work in industry, and Mom gave up her music to stay home with us.

*I thank God for them both.*

But, putting family before passion doesn’t eliminate passion. So, all six kids grew up with a love for music and a knowledge of science. In fact, our dinner-table discussions ranged all over the place. And, once we got old enough, we had to get several sets of encyclopedias just to answer questions and settle arguments.

*And, we got into a LOT of arguments.*

Once I finally got the knack of reading, my own interest in science really took off —*fueled by my Dad’s love for everything scientific.* We did science fairs and science projects. We went to science museums. And, when Mom started homeschooling, Dad brought other homeschoolers over for science lessons —*some of them quite explosive.*

All of that launched me into the Physics Department at Butler University. I even spent a year as president of the Butler University chapter of the American Chemical Society. But, God had other plans for me, so my dream of doing research in high energy physics had to go on the shelf.

*I was crushed.*

But, just like my parents, I may have had to give up a career in science, but that didn’t mean that I had given up my passion for it. Science is a truly awesome and wonderful subject, and —*when it is pure* — it is a testimony of God’s fantastic, incomparable brilliance.

*Unfortunately, we’ve corrupted the study of science, so very little of it is pure.*

What a terrible shame.

Of course, you are probably wondering what I studied instead of Physics. Well, by the time I had crashed and burned on the shoals of advanced calculus, my interest in the story of Israel had grown by leaps and bounds.

The return of a modern Israel to the Middle East was the story of a small, plucky bunch of people who defied the odds to survive and thrive. It was a fantastic story that had captivated my attention, and I found a professor of Political Science who was an expert on the Arab-Israeli conflict.
So, I found myself studying at IUPUI, under Dr. Winslow.

Unfortunately, there wasn’t much that you could do with a degree in Political Science, so I got my MBA. Finance and marketing are interesting subjects all by themselves, and I went on to have a short career, managing investments at a tiny investment company in Jerusalem.

All of this means that I had just enough of a science background to see the scientific principles behind the prophecies described by Ezekiel, Isaiah and Zechariah. In fact, the Bible is full of science, if you are willing to look for it.

Although, please be careful. Trying to apply humanistic science to the Bible is a dangerous thing. What we call ‘science’ is a very, very limited view of what the Universe is, and how it works. So, if there is ever a disagreement between science and the Bible, the Bible should always win.

*Is there science in this prophecy in Ezekiel 39, Isaiah 30 and Zechariah 12?*

**Absolutely.**

It’s not the main point of these prophecies, but it is still an important one. In fact, your life may hang upon your ability to prepare for the science behind this prophecy.

*So, what is the science behind all of this?*

**The Science Behind This Prophecy**

Science is absolutely fantastic, and – *if I had my choice* – I would submerge myself in the pursuit of it, and let someone else deal with the issues that we are talking about here. But, God is smarter than I am, so He has given me this job. My hope is that you will share this ‘job’ with me.

So, let’s do a scientific analysis of the three verses that I claim to be linked together. Let’s start with the one that is easiest to analyze:

*Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.*

– *Isaiah 30:26*

We will address only those parts that I have put in bold. I will be dealing with the other part *later.*

So, what does God mean when He says that…

*…the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days?*
I remember the first time that I read that verse by myself. I was completely mystified, and continued to be mystified at least once a year, as I was reading through my One Year Bible.

*How was the Moon going to be as bright as the Sun?*

Just look out your window during the day, and it will be that bright – *at night*. What an incredible thought.

**The I DON’T KNOW Shelf**

Of course, because it was the Bible, I did what most Christians should do. I put the thought up on a mental shelf, the one labeled *I don’t know*. And, I let it sit there, gathering dust. After all, there’s a lot in the Bible that is completely mystifying, and the best response to such a verse is to say *I don’t know*, until something comes along to answer that question for you.

For instance, a thousand years ago, it would have been impossible for Christians to imagine how everyone in the world could see the *Two Witnesses*, or the *Antichrist*. But, with the invention of Television and the Internet, it is now easy to imagine.

*So, I just assumed that Isaiah 30:26 was going to be a miracle, and left it at that.*

If someone had pressed me for a better explanation, I might have said that this would have been during the Millennium, or during the Tribulation – *when such miracles appear to be commonplace*. But, THAT answer could not have been true – *as I’ll demonstrate, later*.

And THAT is part of many reasons why we have two main theories for these Last Days that are so wrong. Too many Christians attempted to answer questions that should remain unanswered until there is enough evidence to explain the situation.

**A Natural Event**

*Isaiah 30:26* WILL be a miracle, but not in the way that most people think. God will use a natural event at a miraculous point in time – *something that God has done often, in the Bible*. But, I’m getting a little ahead of myself.

*What is this ‘natural event’?
Previously, I gave you one alternative to the view that this is a solar flare, but let’s not stop there. Let’s be a bit ridiculous and look at every possible reason for why the Sun could be seven times brighter than it is, right now:

- The Sun just increases its production of light
- The Sun increases in size (the one that I used before)
- The Sun explodes (Supernova)
- The Sun shoots a solar flare at us

As far as I can tell, those are the only options that we have, as we address this verse. So, let’s look at them.

**The Sun – Increases Light Production By Seven Times**

We could use the simplest interpretation of Isaiah 30:26, that the Sun will just become seven times more bright. To put it another way, the Sun ‘just’ produces seven times more light than before.

Period. End of story.

That COULD happen, but it would take a far more enormous miracle than you imagine. It’s not quite as ‘simple and direct’ as it would seem, when you look at what that means.

Now, I know what you are thinking. Since all of this is a miracle, it shouldn’t be any big deal for us to have another one. And, I agree – up to a point. So, let me ask you a question:

*Have you noticed that God’s miracles tend to follow the natural order of the Universe?*

**God Uses Nature For His Miracles**

They are still miracles, but God uses nature to cause them. Birds bring Elijah food. Lightning falls out of the sky to light sacrifices. Winds divide waters in two. Water floods the Earth. Donkeys speak to prophets…

*(okay, so a talking donkey isn’t natural)*

So – except for the donkey – these are all seemingly natural events that are completely unnatural in their timing. In fact, insurance companies have a term for this – an act of God. So, when we have a prophecy of an event, we should consider how God would use nature to achieve His miracle.

*So, how would the Sun become seven times brighter?*
Well, it just could become seven times brighter!

_How would that happen naturally?_

**How The Sun Works**

Well, physicists have spent a lot of time and money studying the Sun, and we’ve come up with some pretty good ideas about how the Sun works. Of course, they are ideas because we aren’t able to see directly inside of the Sun. Yet.

However, we have some pretty strong facts that are backing up our theories. For instance, we know that the Sun produces light via something called hydrogen fusion. And, hydrogen fusion happens only when you have enough hydrogen, at a certain temperature, under a certain pressure. If you are lacking in any one of those three elements, you are not going to get a self-sustaining, hydrogen fusion reaction.

And, without hydrogen fusion, there is no light and no Sun.

_How does this hydrogen fusion work?_

Well, let’s start with what the Sun is:

_A huge (really HUGE) ball of hydrogen._

When you get THAT much hydrogen all together in one place, it generates quite a bit of gravity. Our own tiny planet generates quite a bit of gravity all by itself, and I’ve noticed that gravity has started to feel stronger as I get older.

Anyway, gravity tends to pull things together, and LOTS of gravity pulls things a LOT more. We call this pressure, and you can feel this at work, in your ears, when you go up and down hills.

So, we have lots of hydrogen under lots of pressure, and we also have lots of heat. Lots and lots of heat. Since we weren’t there with God created the Universe, we can’t know which came first. I’m just going to assume that God started everything simultaneously.

So anyway, we have hydrogen under fantastic pressures with massive amounts of heat. And THAT will cause a fusion reaction, every single time.

_What is a fusion reaction?_

Well, in terms of our discussion, it is the process of taking two hydrogen atoms that were quite happy to live their lives in solitude, bouncing about – until lots of heat and high pressure forced them together to become Helium. Forcing two hydrogen atoms to fuse into Helium produces light and even more heat, and a nasty explosion if you let that reaction happen on Earth – _using something that we call a thermonuclear bomb._

_Think of a fusion reaction as something like a very explosive marriage._
One of the reasons why so many scientists think that thermonuclear bombs are cool is because they get to demonstrate how the Sun works – *here on Earth*. I am happy to say that we don’t do many of those demonstrations anymore.

*Why am I talking about all this?*

Well, let me ask you a question:

*Where is the most pressure in the Sun?*

*On the surface?*

No. At the very center.

I’m a Scuba diver, and I know that the deeper you go, below the surface of the ocean, the higher the pressure. In fact, it can be quite a problem if you suffer from an ear infection.

It’s the same for the Sun. The deeper you go below the surface of the Sun, the higher the pressure, and the higher the heat.

**Light Comes From The Core**

So, this tells us that most of the light coming from the Sun actually comes from INSIDE the Sun – not the outside. In fact, it comes from the CORE of the Sun – where the greatest amount of pressure is. And, the light from the core must fight its way out, through all the layers of the Sun – so that it can be free to light our days and help plants grow.

*Does this give us any insight into how the Sun could suddenly become seven times brighter?*

*Yes… and …No.*

Remember that we are trying to find a plausible reason for why the Sun suddenly becomes seven times brighter. And yes, it is sudden, because the verses that we are referring to speak only in terms of a very short period of time.

This presents a problem for those of us who are stuck on just increasing the brightness of the Sun.

*Why?*

Because the Sun is remarkably consistent in producing light. For thousands of years, it was almost impossible to tell with the naked eye that there was any variation in the brightness of the Sun – *called Solar Variation*. And, so far we haven’t seen much variation at all – no more than 0.1% or 0.2%. For thousands of years.
Now, let me add another kink into the argument.

_Remember when I said that light must fight its way out from the core so that it can shine upon us?_

_That is quite literally true._

Scientists have tried to calculate _how much time it would take for a photon to escape the core of the Sun_, bouncing from hydrogen atom to hydrogen atom before reaching open space. There are a lot of hydrogen atoms for a ray of light to dodge, which makes for an extremely long path for photons to travel. And, the lowest number that I’ve seen calculated is… _drum roll please…_

_…four thousand years._

_FOUR THOUSAND YEARS?!

Actually, that’s a low number. I’ve seen some estimates as high as 170,000 years. Some crazy people have said millions, but… _like I said_ …I think that they’re crazy.

So, let’s chop that number down and assume that these well-intentioned scientists were off by a decimal point, and that light only take 400 years to get to us – once it has been generated.

Ouch. That’s still really long.

So… _let’s say_ …FOUR years – which is TWO decimal points.

**Extra Brightness Will Destroy The Earth**

If it takes YEARS for a change in the real brightness of the Sun to reach us… _well_ …that is a serious obstacle. Changes in the core of the Sun would need to happen years in advance, and happen for ONLY a very short period of time.

_Why only for a short period of time?_

Well, the only reason why the Earth isn’t a frozen ball of ice and rock is the amount of light being generated by the Sun. Space is a vacuum, so there’s no way for heat to reach Earth, except through light. And, if you increase the amount of light hitting the Earth, you increase the amount of heat on Earth.

_So, how hot would Earth get, if the light hitting the Earth was seven times brighter?_

Well, in the summer, it reaches more than 100 degrees Fahrenheit (37.8° C). We get that temperature quite often in July and August, here in Taipei, and I am MISERABLE when that happens.

_But, if the Sun was seven times brighter?_
I wouldn’t be miserable.

I’d be DEAD.

But, what if the increase in brightness is only for a short time?

Well, THAT would be survivable – but, it would have to be a very, VERY short time.

Maybe we could survive it if this increase in brightness was for just a day?

Well, the Lord did mention the word ‘day’. So, it really COULD be a period of 24 hours.

So, for those of us who insist that Isaiah 30:26 speaks of a Sun that suddenly brightens, we would also need to have that Sun suddenly reduce that brightness back to normal. And, this is on top of the knowledge that the light we are talking about takes years to get to Earth, in the first place.

Are you beginning to see how unlikely a simplistic answer like ‘the Sun just gets brighter’ is?

But, let’s not allow improbability keep us from examining this further.

Do We Have Examples In Nature?

Do we have evidence of other stars increasing in brightness by seven times, for a short period?

In the first draft of this book, written in 2014, I said, “No, not really.” What I did not know, at the time, was that scientists had been observing stars like ours do precisely that. And, they coined a new word for it. And, I will reveal that ‘new word’ later in this chapter. But, suffice it for now to say that this ‘new word’ does not belong here, where we are talking about ‘solar variation’.

With one extreme exception, ‘solar variation’ does not occur in stars like our Sun. Ever. However there are stars that do go through strong changes in brightness fairly often, and we call those stars, ‘variable stars’.

You can look into variable stars and what causes them, here:

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Variable_star

The point is that our star – the Sun – is extremely stable. For it to oscillate in brightness just once – with an increase in brightness of seven times – well… um …that is just plain impossible to even imagine.
Another View From The Bible

Yes, I know that this is supposed to be a miracle, but there is a far simpler explanation for this miracle. And, we have another view of it in Ezekiel 39:6.

*And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.*

– Ezekiel 39:6

Since I have illustrated the link between Ezekiel 39:6 and Isaiah 30:26, Ezekiel provides us with a far more simple explanation to Isaiah, than this incredible idea that the Sun would just increase in brightness by almost an order of magnitude, and then just as rapidly go back to normal – *all without turning the Earth into a charred lump of carbon.*

The kind of change that our Sun would need to go through – *and then stop going through* – would require something beyond our ability to contemplate. There just isn’t any way that we could foresee such an event.

This Is A Warning

In fact, I believe that the impossibility of this would negate its prophetic value.

*Negate its prophetic value?*

*Yes.*

Okay, that was a pretty extreme statement, so let me explain. Remember that prophecy is given to us for a purpose, and that purpose is usually to warn us of something that is coming, so that we can prepare for it. And, the moment in time that Isaiah is speaking of in chapter 30 will require LOTS of preparation.

This increase in brightness isn’t just a sign. It is something that we will need to make deliberate preparations for. In fact, our lives and our civilization are at stake, here.

But, let me wrap up this bit of thought by saying that I am NOT infallible. I am more than willing to entertain the possibility of being completely wrong about the significance of Isaiah 30:26. It really could be just a short period of time in which the sun is miraculously seven times brighter, and that’s it.

However, as we move forward in our discussion about this prophecy, you’ll quickly realize that there’s no *that’s it.* We live in a complex time with complex dangers, and this is no simple prophecy that you can simply dismiss.

*There is too much at stake, and too many lives at risk.*

*Are you going to gamble on the fact that Isaiah is just talking about a mere sign?*
But, we haven’t reached the end of our discussion. Let’s continue our talk about another possible way that the Sun could visibly increase in brightness by seven times.

**The Sun Increases In Size**

I mentioned this before, so consider this a review. One of the ways that a star like our Sun would increase in brightness – *is to increase in size*. This happens when a star goes off of something that we call **main sequence**.

*Remember what I told you about the Sun?*

*That it is powered by Hydrogen fusion?*

Right. Well, all good things eventually come to an end, and the Sun will eventually run out of hydrogen fuel, at its core. That’s when the outer layers start fusing hydrogen – *which would cause the Sun to increase in size to become a red giant*.

We have watched this process happen in distant stars, and it is always explosive, causing stars to expand quickly – *engulfing planets as it rapidly increases in size*.

Scientists who have been watching our own star, calculate that our Sun will be bigger than the size of Earth’s orbit, when it finally goes off ‘main sequence’ and becomes a red giant. The survival of Earth would depend upon whether the explosion is big enough to push Earth further away, and if the Sun loses enough mass for Earth to continue orbiting the Sun.

Of course, the question is somewhat moot, anyway – *because no life on Earth would survive the process*. Such an explosion would strip Earth of her atmosphere, and we would be shaked and baked, as we were being launched out into space.

And, if the Sun somehow DIDN’T grow to engulf Earth’s orbit… *even if it was just ten or twenty times bigger than it is now* … it would be so bright that it would kill all life on Earth – burning away the oceans, stripping away the atmosphere and killing EVERYTHING.

So, an increase in size could NOT account for the Sun’s increase in brightness. Because it would kill us all, and defeat the purpose of the prophecy.

**The Sun Explodes**

There is another possibility which is even MORE ridiculous:

*What if the Sun explodes?*

*(I’m only mentioning this to cover all the bases.)*

Let me explain what would happen, should the Sun blow up. Again, the Sun would immediately go off **main sequence**. The core of the Sun would collapse and the Sun would explode. The result would be something that we call a Supernova.
In ancient times, when people observed a new, bright light in the sky, they called it a Nova – *which is Latin for New*. A nova is caused by a white dwarf star that consumes another star, in a binary star system, as they orbit about each other.

A supernova is caused by the core of a star collapsing, with an explosion as the result. The resulting blast will kick away the outer layers of the star and leave a dead core behind – *or, at least one that smolders for a while*. Bigger stars will explode and leave nothing behind.

Whatever the case, an exploding Sun would be bad news for all life on Earth. We would be vaporized. So, Isaiah 30:26 cannot be talking about an explosion of the Sun.

**The only possibility that is left is an explosion of a completely different kind.**

A Solar Flare

**Up to this point, I have tried to cover all of the bases…**

- There is no natural way that the Sun could suddenly increase in brightness, by seven times without killing all of us – *unless it was for an impossibly short time*.

- However, any process that increases the brightness of the Sun by that much could never last for a short enough time to keep us from being fried.

- Nor would we survive if the Sun were to increase in size, or explode.

In fact, none of the options that I can think of would allow us to survive an increased brightness of the Sun – by even just a little bit…

**…Except one.**

There is only one option that could possibly be the answer, and that’s a solar flare. And, I believe that THIS is what the Bible is talking about when it describes the Sun becoming seven times brighter and the Moon becoming as bright as the Sun.

**If Someone Dropped A Piano On You**

*Let me begin with an illustration.*

If someone dropped a piano on you, from the roof of a 50 story building, that piano wouldn’t look like much when it began to fall towards you. In fact, it would look pretty tiny, in comparison to the building itself. But, as it fell towards you, the piano would appear to get bigger and bigger. In fact, the piano would get so big that it would eclipse everything and even appear to be larger than the building itself.

The piano didn’t get bigger, it just go closer.

*What changed?*
The position of the piano.

As the piano fell towards you, it would appear to get larger and larger until it seemed larger than the building it was falling from – just before it squashed you flat.

It’s an issue of perspective – and stupidity, if you let pianos fall on you.

**Or, An Airbus A380**

*Let’s try another example.*

I had an interesting experience that was connected to this idea. I was in Bangkok, Thailand for a stopover on my way to Jerusalem.

My wife and I had just left the airport, when we saw a truly massive airplane coming in for a landing. It was the first time that I had ever seen an Airbus A380.

*What a truly enormous airplane.*

And, as we watched this plane come in for a landing, I was struck by how slowly it seemed to be flying. In fact, it seemed more like it was floating in for a landing, than flying.

*Was this some kind of bizarre balloon?*

Of course not. The problem was that I was used to seeing much smaller aircraft come in for a landing – much smaller than that enormous airplane.

The size of the A380 filled up so much more of my field of view, that my brain translated it to mean that the plane was closer than it really was. So, when my brain decided that the plane was that close, it came to the conclusion that it must have been traveling quite slowly. At least, that was how my poor brain was processing the information.

The same goes for relative brightness. A candle in a dark room will seem to increase in brightness and size, as you get closer to it. The candle doesn’t get brighter. You’re just closer.

**But Really, A Solar Flare**

Okay, I can see you scratching your head and wondering what ‘perspective’ has to do with all of this. So, let me bring in the solar flare. If the Sun launched a solar flare at us, the Sun would appear to increase in brightness, as that solar flare came closer to us – if the flare was big enough.
In fact, a truly gigantic solar flare could probably eclipse the Sun as it raced towards us.

_Could a solar flare be big enough to make the Sun appear seven times brighter than it normally would be, and the Moon as bright as the Sun?_

**Of course.**

All that you would need is a sufficiently large explosion on the surface of the Sun, aimed in our direction. And, the Sun has a rather disturbing habit of taking aim at Earth as it causes solar flares to explode off of its surface.

The only difference that we are really talking about is size. As a truly enormous solar flare approached Earth, it would appear to brighten and appear to be seven times bigger and seven times brighter than the Sun – _like that piano illustration that I gave you_. Someone in a spacecraft far away might see the solar flare coming towards Earth, but wouldn’t see the flare be as large as those on Earth would see it.

**Still Not Convinced?**

Those of you who still remain unconvinced, I understand why you would be reluctant to accept such a fantastic explanation. It’s just too big and too awesome an idea to get your head around.

_I get that._

The problem is that your inability to understand the challenge that we face… _that inability_ …is no barrier to the threat of Ezekiel’s Fire.

Worse, when we go through the other Biblical evidence that I have, you’ll see a level of death and destruction not seen since the days of Noah.

_Do you really think that it’s a smart idea to pass this off as a spiritual allegory?_

_Or, a more benign astronomical phenomenon?_

If I’m right, and you choose to do nothing, you and everyone that you love will die a terrible death.

If I’m wrong, and you prepared for it, anyway…

..._what’s the worst that could happen to you?_

So, please treat this seriously. The worst that could happen is that you find yourself with extra food to eat, or time spent in an interesting foreign country.
Sherlock Holmes Would Agree

Anyway, I think that we have our answer. As Arthur Conan Doyle once wrote, via his famous Sherlock Holmes:

*Once you eliminate the impossible, whatever remains, no matter how improbable, must be the truth.*

— *Sherlock Holmes*

The only alternative that we have is for God to change the rules of the Universe. Of course, God COULD do that, and the Bible indicates that He will – *during and after the Millennium.* And, quite a few people believe that this verse is talking about that time of the Millennium when God seems to throw out the rules and give us new ones.

*But, are you sure?*

*(Later on, I will prove conclusively that *Isaiah is NOT talking about the Millennium.)*

Well, let’s zero in on this solar flare by looking at the physics and effects of this phenomenon.

That New Word

Earlier – *when I was talking about ‘variable stars’* – I mentioned that there was a new word, created to describe something that we had never seen before, until now:

**superflare**

In 2009, a special telescope – *called Kepler* – was launched into orbit, to look for planets like our own. Its job was to look at stars like our Sun and see if there were planets in orbit around them. And, we could tell if there were planets, because the light from those stars would dim a bit, when those planets blocked a tiny part of the light reaching us from those stars.

Well, a device that can detect the dimming of a star’s brightness can also detect the increase in brightness. Scientists searched for those increases in brightness and published their discoveries in 2012, 2013 and 2014.

They looked at 83,000 stars over a period of 500 days. They observed 1547 superflares, up to TEN THOUSAND TIMES brighter than the strongest solar flares that we have seen, so far.

*Can you imagine a solar flare ten thousand times brighter than the brightest solar flare that we have ever seen?*

Up to now, we couldn’t. Now, we can. In fact, now that we have seen such superflares on stars like our own, we now have all the evidence that we need to understand Ezekiel’s Fire.
Ezekiel’s Fire won’t be just a ‘solar flare’. It will be far more than that. It will be a ‘superflare’. It will be thousands of times brighter than any other solar flare that we have ever seen. And, I encourage you to do your own research into this phenomenon.

Here are a few links to get you started:

- **Superflare – Wikipedia**
  https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Superflare

  (yes, I know that Wikipedia is hardly an authority, but it’s a good place to begin.)

- **Could Earth be fried by a ‘superflare’ from the sun?**

- **Observational evidence for enhanced magnetic activity of superflare stars**
  http://www.nature.com/articles/ncomms11058

- **Sun superflare could destroy life on Earth warn scientists**

- **No Bad Flare Days for the Sun**
  http://www.reasons.org/articles/no-bad-flare-days-for-the-sun

Here are a couple videos that will also help:

- **Scientist Warns That Our Sun Is Capable Of Experiencing a Superflare**
  YouTube shorlink: https://youtu.be/cIQkAU_1R4I
This next video also comes from GeoBeats News, and was produced a few months after the one above:

Sun Could Release A Billion-Megaton-Bomb Superflare

YouTube shortlink: https://youtu.be/CXEMy7EkelI

Once you’ve read the articles and watched those two short videos, meander over to your favorite search engine and do a search for articles talking about superflares coming from our Sun. Here’s an example, using Google:

Superflare Sun – Google Search
https://www.google.com/search?q=Superflare+Sun&nfpr=1

The word ‘superflare’ is a bit too new for Google, so it will ask if you really mean that ‘super’ and ‘flare’ should be together in one word. This should give you an idea about how new this word is.

However, as cool as this ‘new word’ is, the effects will be catastrophic, and we need to look at what will come along with this superflare.

A Solar Electromagnetic Pulse

So, it should be clear that this is not just an increase in the brightness of the Sun by seven times. Increasing the brightness of the Sun by seven times would destroy the Earth, if it lasted for more than a tiny period of time. Furthermore, we’ve never seen our Sun do this, or other stars like our own. And yes, we’ve been looking.

But, we HAVE seen solar flares. We normally cannot see them, unless we are looking at the Sun with special instruments. But, there was one solar flare that one man was able to see without much of anything special.
That man was Richard Carrington, and he is one of two men (both named Richard) who saw the largest solar flare in recent history with their own eyes and a bit of paper. That’s why we call what followed, The Carrington Event.

We also call it the Solar Storm of 1859, and here is what Wikipedia has to say about it:

*The solar storm of 1859, also known as the Carrington Event, was a powerful geomagnetic solar storm in 1859 during solar cycle 10. A solar coronal mass ejection hit Earth’s magnetosphere and induced one of the largest geomagnetic storms on record. The associated “white light flare” in the solar photosphere was observed and recorded by English astronomers Richard C. Carrington and Richard Hodgson.*

*Studies have shown that a solar storm of this magnitude occurring today would likely cause widespread problems for modern civilization. There is an estimated 12% chance of a similar event occurring between 2012 and 2022.*

Unfortunately, I believe that the chance of this happening before 2022 is more like 100%. But, we will talk about that later.

What I’d like to talk about now, are those ‘widespread problems’ – assuming that the destruction of civilization could be classified as just a ‘widespread problem’. In fact, I will allow others with more impressive credentials than my own to do the talking – by showing you videos about an electromagnetic pulse – or EMP – generated by the explosion of a nuclear weapon above the atmosphere of the Earth.

As I have said before, most solar flares do not cause the same level of damage that an EMP weapon would cause. Most solar flares only cause damage to radio communications, electricity generation and electricity distribution. But, Ezekiel’s Fire will be so much greater than any solar flare that we have ever seen. It will be a superflare, and we would do well to compare its effects with that of nuclear EMP weapons.

Please also remember that Zechariah 12:4 is stunningly similar to the effects of something like an EMP weapon. Here is that verse again:

*In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.*

— *Zechariah 12:4*

Even if we ignore the above verse and limit our thinking to the possibility that Ezekiel’s Fire would only destroy electricity generation – that alone, would cause massive death and destruction.

You cannot live without electricity. If electricity generation and distribution is destroyed across a continent – or more than one – it would be many months or years before it came back on. And, that means no food or water – for months, or years.
Are you ready for that?

Most experts talk about a recurrence of a solar flare like the Carrington Event. But, Ezekiel’s Fire will be so far beyond anything like that… that… it would be like comparing a cannon to a pop-gun. No one and nothing would ever be the same again – at least, for those who survive.

Again, I cannot stress enough the need to understand the description found in Zechariah:

In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

– Zechariah 12:4

I will be getting into other Bible passages that verify the coming of Ezekiel’s Fire, later. But for now, just understand that Ezekiel’s Fire will act just like a really massive EMP attack, destroying electricity distribution and all unshielded electronics – like those found in cars and trucks.

Video Explanation

This is a good point to allow others to describe the significance of what I am talking about. If a picture is worth a thousand words, a video would be worth… well … at least a lot of pictures.

One Minute Overview

Here’s a one minute overview of what an Electromagnetic Pulse is:

What is an EMP? The 60 second answer

YouTube shortlink: http://youtu.be/D5rtQz-hLYM
That was short, quick and to-the-point – but, a little too short and too quick.

**EMP Attack**

Here’s a discussion that goes a bit longer and talks a little bit more about EMP. It also gives an interesting demonstration of an EMP attack at work:

EMP – Electro Magnetic Pulse Bomb

YouTube shortlink: [http://youtu.be/kxi1DJUDxtQ](http://youtu.be/kxi1DJUDxtQ)

Notice what happens to your car when a strong ElectroMagnetic Pulse hits your car. It stops running. Notice what General Wayne Downing infers about EMP. If an electromagnetic pulse happened over the battlefield, he said:

*Which means we’d have to dust off our lensatic compasses and our maps. And that’s why, when we train today, you still got to train under conditions without your technology.*

That sounds an awful lot like the verse that I quoted to you:

*In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.*

— Zechariah 12:4

Yes, that’s an EMP – or the effects of the largest solar flare in the history of the world. Even though the US army does its best to shield its equipment, it is still vulnerable to an EMP attack. And, that means that trucks, tanks, jeeps, rocket launchers and any other sophisticated mode of transportation would cease to work – just as Zechariah 12:4 indicates. But, let’s not stop there.
The Physics Of Science Fiction

Here is an excellent description by Bernard Finnigan who goes by the name of SpreadingtheMuse:

The Physics of Science Fiction: Electromagnetic Pulse: SpreadingtheMuse Productions

YouTube shortlink: http://youtu.be/KycGbYQxgEc

I really wish that SpreadingtheMuse was engaging in hyperbole. Unfortunately, he isn’t.

(Good work, Bernard!)
An EMP And Solar Flare Compilation

But, let’s keep going. Someone who calls himself **Steel Griffin** put together a bunch of video clips on the subject of EMP and solar flares:

![EMP-Information Compilation](http://youtu.be/H7RCqdUdfOs)

Here are the Chapter timestamps:

- Chapter I – (00:00:32) – EMP and It’s Effects
- Chapter II – (00:02:26) – EMP and the Sun
- Chapter III – (00:10:30) – Man-made EMP
- Chapter IV – (00:17:27) – EMP and Nuclear Reactors
- Chapter V – (00:31:39) – EMP and Cinema
- Chapter VI – (00:39:23) – The Reality
- Chapter VII – (00:40:09) – The Response
- Chapter VIII – (00:42:05) – A Solution
- Chapter IX – (00:43:19) – The Cost
- Chapter X – (00:46:14) – How You Can Help
- Chapter XI – (00:47:46) – The Lesson
- Chapter XII – (00:48:32) – Credits

You heard **Dr. William R. Forstchen** talk a little over 13 minutes into the above video. You will hear more from William a little bit later.

I also hope that you noticed that the most important group of physicists in America, the **American Physical Society**, went to the US Congress to try and convince the government to protect America from the threat of a solar flare or EMP attack.

Copyright © 2016 John Little
Do you know how the US Congress responded?

Right. I hope that you fix the response of the US Congress, firmly in your mind:

*They laughed at them.*

*(What fools we are. We actually elected these people.)*

We have seen the effects of smaller solar flares in many places of the world.

*What have we done in response?*

*Nothing.*

What absolute madness.

A North Korean EMP

Here’s another view from someone who was once in the CIA. Now, get ready for your blood pressure to rise a bit:

2014 North Korean EMP Attack Against America Millions Will Die Government Insider Warns Immanent [sic]

YouTube shortlink: http://youtu.be/NHAFUHOp5Y

I hope that you heard what we are doing in response to what we know is going to happen with complete certainty:

*NOTHING*
That’s right. Our government overlords are doing absolutely nothing – for us.

**Dr. Forstchen** is an awesome guy, a Professor of Military History at *Montreat College* (a Christian College), a great writer and a Christian. He REALLY understands what we face, and he wrote a book on what we are talking about. That book is called:

**One Second After**

That is a novel about what happens after an EMP attack. If you need a well-written discussion that will bring all this home to you…

*read that book.*

**Dr. William Forstchen**

Here is Dr. Forstchen speaking at *Sensible Mountain Preparedness Seminar III*:

*Sensible Mountain Preparedness Seminar III – “Keynote: Dr. William R. Forstchen” Part 1*

YouTube shortlink: [http://youtu.be/DV0zkKwy3WY](http://youtu.be/DV0zkKwy3WY)
Here is part 2:

Sensible Mountain Preparedness Seminar III – “Keynote: Dr. William R. Forstchen” Part 2

YouTube shortlink: http://youtu.be/nrNC07Js8VU

William Forstchen ends the video with a talk about his faith in God. May our own end be the same, with our faith in God intact.
Judge Jeanine Pirro

Now, even the mainstream media has taken notice. Judge Jeanine Pirro is one of the few voices of sanity on television. Here is her investigation into the different ways that America’s electricity grid could be destroyed:

Judge Jeanine: “Lights Out: Danger to U.S. Power Grid”

YouTube shortlink: http://youtu.be/nbRnJTm_o58

I love Judge Jeanine’s sarcasm over the foolishness of The-Powers-That-Be. I really wish that sarcasm was going to be enough to fix the problem that we face.

*It truly makes me wonder if they are doing it on purpose.*

In fact, I hope that you forgive me for thinking that the elites really are laughing at us. They may even know that Ezekiel’s Fire is coming. I’m also reminded of this verse in Revelation:

> And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

> – Revelation 13:3-4

That passage talks about one of the heads of The Beast that is given a wound. That wound should have killed The Beast, but it came roaring back to life.

That has always made me wonder.

*Are the elites prepared for this?*

*Will they come roaring back to life?*
I believe that they are ready, so maybe you should be too. But, that’s a discussion for another time.

**Dark Secrets Of The Sun**

Let’s round out our selection of videos with an interesting one about our Sun and solar storms:

![BBC Documentary 2015 DARK SECRETS OF THE SUN Universe Documentary](https://youtu.be/qNkVlXVBKu4)

Okay, if you watched all that, you’ve watched a lot of video. However, that’s only a beginning. In fact, it’s really just the tip of the iceberg. And, if this is the first time that you’ve heard about our vulnerability to EMPs and solar flares… well …you’ll need to keep coming back to these videos. But, I will leave that for you to do, as we move forward.

We need to look at what the Bible really says about what is coming. But, we can’t do that, until I have shown how you might be the victim of Bible twisting.
Twisting the Bible

Now that I have laid out some of the evidence that this massive solar flare is coming and will probably kill a billion people, I would love to give you more… but … we have a problem.

Most of you won’t believe that you have anything to be concerned about because, you’ve been taught a twisted interpretation of the Bible. Some of you have been taught a sugar-coated, prosperity doctrine that says that God would never allow anything bad to happen while you’re around. Others have been taught a replacement theology that says that everything with the word ‘Israel’ in it is about them. And, even more of us have been told to hush and go back to sleep as they sing lullabies of wealth and the good life.

Unfortunately, all of that is a deadly deception, and we must unravel these deceptions so that you can see the disaster that is rolling down on us. If you are a victim of deception, the truth will set you free – but, it won’t make you happy.

I wish that it was the other way around. I wish that the truth did make us happy. But, since the truth includes the knowledge of our own failings, our sinfulness and the corruption that surrounds us, we are not going to enjoy having our eyes opened.

I certainly haven’t been enjoying any of this, myself.

But, there is a joy in the truth, in that we know that God is good, and He is coming back. My hope is that you’ll be around to see His return. However, your eyes need to be opened, if you are to have any chance at that.

So, let’s untangle the lies that blind.

The Lies That Bind

Without a clear direction by God, we have no hope of surviving what is coming. And, we cannot get direction from God, if we cannot hear or see what He is telling us. In fact, surviving the horrors that are coming will take a miracle, and we cannot expect miracles if we are not truly resting in His Word.

How can we say that we truly love God, if we twist His words?

I am shocked and appalled at the willingness of our brothers and sisters to take the words of God and try to make them say something that they do not. This evidence of pride and a lack of love for God is a true abomination, and it grieves me terribly to see it.

Humble yourself before God and seek His word at His mouth. Do NOT turn to your own understanding. You must love Him and cherish Him with all of your being. Only then will you have ANY hope of surviving to serve Him in the dark and terrible future that is coming.
My hope is that I will see all of you on the other side of the first series of disasters that comes – and that we will work together to serve God in whatever He calls us to do.

**Twisting The Words Of God Is Heresy**

Please understand that twisting the words of God will do more than put you in danger of Ezekiel’s Fire. It will also place you in the path of judgment. If God was willing to cast off the people of Israel for disobedience…

...what do you think God will do to us?

And yes, twisting the words of God is a true form of disobedience. However, some forms of twisting are worse than others.

Unfortunately, heresy is also common – as well as something that we are all vulnerable to.

**A Little History Of Heresy**

Heresy is nothing new. Even just a few years after the death, burial and resurrection of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, heretics were attempting to redefine His message. We had all kinds of evil mischief going on, and it threatened to tear the church apart.

In fact, it DID tear apart the church. But, those who revered the words of God were unmoved by these heresies – which is why the church exists today. But, even though heresy is not new, there is something different about the heresies that we struggle with now.

*Have you noticed that so many heretical ideas and thoughts have their roots in the 1800s?*

**19th Century Evil**

I have. And, it’s not just heresy that has its ugly beginning in the 19th century:

- **Karl Marx**, never reached the 20th century, but we struggle with his Socialism and Communism today.

- **Charles Darwin**, the fool and father of the THEORY of evolution, died in 1882. And, his idiocy still does tremendous harm, everywhere in the world.

- **Utilitarianism** redefined the idea of ethics in the late 18th century, and it is a guiding principle of the psychopath.

- The **Illuminati** consolidated its hold on **Freemasonry** in the 1800s and went on to bend that organization to its will. And, both of those vile organizations are preparing to introduce the world to the Antichrist.
I could go on and on about the secular foolishness spawned by the 1800s, but I’ll stop here, because I’m more interested in religious foolishness.

**Religious Movements**

Not all of the following religious movements are foolishness. But, all of the following have their roots in the 1800s:

- Dispensationalism
- Charismatic Movement
- Seventh Day Adventism
- Jehovah’s Witnesses
- Christian Science
- The Bahai
- Landmarkism
- Reform and Conservative Judaism
- New Apostolic Church
- Salvation Army
- Ordo Templi Orientis
- Plymouth Brethren
- Mormonism
- Millerism
- Christian Israelite Church
- Modern Theosophy

THAT is just the stuff that I could think of off the top of my head, and it’s not a list of heresy – even though some of the above is pure heresy. And, I can personally attest to the fact that more than one of those is NOT heretical. No, the above is a list of ‘religious movements’ that had their origins in the 1800s.

As much as I would love to analyze the origins of such religious movements, I will resist the urge. At this moment, I just want to point out that a truly massive number of religious movements sprang out of the 19th century, and with it came a massive amount of heresy.
How did all of this happen?

The industrial printing press.

The Printing Press

The steam-powered printing press made newspapers and books affordable, so people read them. News and new books were reaching the average person. The Age of Enlightenment had escaped the ivory tower and grabbed a hold of the man – and woman – on the street.

Unfortunately, many of the ‘Christian Books’ being printed, were offering corrupted views of the Bible. All kinds of neo-Christian ideas were being gobbled up by society, spawning all kinds of movements.

Even those books that contained scriptural ideas were causing trouble.

Why?

Because people weren’t reading their Bible and relying on the Holy Spirit to guide them. Even though these books were ABOUT the Bible, they WERE NOT the Bible.

My namesake – John the Apostle – had something to say about that:

> These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

– 1 John 2:26-27

With the coming of mass-produced commentaries, people felt that they didn’t need the Holy Spirit, anymore. They had books to explain everything that they ‘needed to know’. A habit of ignoring the direction of the Holy Spirit will never end well. And indeed, it hasn’t.

So, as I talk about those that twist the Bible, remember that much of the root of this ‘Bible twisting’ comes from the 1800s and the rise of the industrial printing press.

We Are The Problem

When I first wrote about the damage caused by the advent of the steam-powered printing press, someone wrote to agree with my point about technology and the printing press – and said:

But the tech itself is not bad; it’s the leverage

All that I can say is "Well said!!" – very well said. Technology isn’t the problem. WE are the problem. All that technology has done is to act as a lever to magnify the efforts of our sinful nature. Technology is the lever, and it is our hand wielding this lever.
Furthermore, I see that this lever has been used to pry us away from the Holy Spirit. We have quenched the Spirit, and that has left us vulnerable to foolish doctrines that have led some pastors to preach damnable heresy.

The Holy Spirit Has Left the Building

My background is about as hardcore Independent Baptist as you can get. In fact, some of us are so Calvinist that even John Calvin wouldn’t have found a place in our midst.

And, those Southern Baptists?

Dangerous liberals.

Intellectual Analysis Doesn’t Work

However, I wasn’t satisfied in my corner and about thirty years ago began reading my Bible. I had read it before, but what I had been doing was taking out my microscope and subjecting the words of God to intellectual analysis.

And, I can tell you that an intellectual analysis of the Bible will NEVER work. It will lead you off into all kinds of ideas that are not true – ideas that God did not intend for you.

Why?

The Bible Is Meant To Be READ

Because the Bible was meant to be read. You’re supposed ask God for direction, submit yourself to the Holy Spirit, and then drink in His words for YOU. Do that long enough, and the Bible will make sense.

I started doing that thirty years ago, and quickly ran into trouble. My soul was being laid bare, and it wasn’t a pretty sight. And, this verse kept hammering away at me:

Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

– Matthew 7:20

That verse was painful to read, because I had no fruit. All that I had was intellectual knowledge – and proud of it too. And, God really, really HATES pride. God calls pride an abomination.

Reading my Bible turned my life upside down. It opened my eyes, and I could never go back to what I was. And, years of reading the Bible, cover-to-cover, has deepened my understanding of God and His intentions – something that a library of commentaries could never have done.
Reading my Bible all the way through – *cover to cover, again and again* – is truly the only way that I am able to have ANYTHING to say about what God wants you to know.

**The Bible Will Humble You**

However, there is a ‘problem’ with depending on the Holy Spirit for guidance. It takes time, and it defies our flawed human intellect. Those of us who have submitted to the guidance of the Holy Spirit will often have to say things like:

*I don’t know*

or:

*I’m not sure*

I’m really a lot like you. I do NOT like to say that there is something that I don’t understand, that I cannot understand. It’s a humbling experience, and I hate humbling experiences. I am, at heart, a very proud man.

**Pride Is An Abomination To God**

But, God hates pride, and there’s another verse that always takes a whack at me, every time I read it:

> Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

– *Proverbs 16:5*

Pride is an abomination to God, and we all are guilty of it – *myself, more than most*. Instead of submitting ourselves in abject humility to the Holy Spirit, we have turned our back on Him and looked to our own intellect. And, when you turn your back on the Holy Spirit…

*…well, He leaves.*

And, when the Holy Spirit leaves a church, heresy fills the void that He leaves behind.

**Stop The Commentaries, And Grow Up**

Please, set aside your commentaries. Burn them, if you have to. They aren’t going to give you what you need, right now – *because, we are in desperate need of the Holy Spirit, if we are to survive what is coming.*

Now, I’m not saying that commentaries, by themselves, are bad. In fact, what I am writing here is a ‘commentary’. I also know that some of you were led to the Lord by reading a book that laid out the gospel in a way that made sense for the very first time.
Much good has come from those who have written books to help you understand the Bible. So, I get that. And, again, I fully realize that I’m writing a ‘commentary’, right now.

But, there comes a time when you need to stop being a child, and step forward into spiritual adulthood. If you need a commentary to understand the Bible, you are a child – and therefore vulnerable to heresy and the events that are descending upon us.

This is important, so let me say it again. If you need a commentary to understand the Bible…

…then you are spiritually a child.

The Holy Spirit Has Left

But, in reality, our situation is far, far worse than mere ‘spiritually stunted growth’. When Paul was speaking to the Thessalonians about the Antichrist, he said this:

And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

– 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7

It is clear to me that, since the 1800s, we have denied the Holy Spirit for so long that He’s left the building. We have quenched the Holy Spirit for so long, that He’s hard to find in American or European churches.

When was the last time that your pastor talked about sin?

My guess is that he has NEVER talked about sin. But, maybe you’re lucky to have a pastor talks about it often. I certainly hope so.

Israel and the Last Days

Long-time Omega Shock readers know that I am NOT a Dispensationalist. In fact, I didn’t really understand what dispensationalism was, until a friend ambushed me one day in church – demanding to know if I followed such an idea.

In fact, I’m not sure what ‘ism’ that I do ‘follow’. A friend once called me a Biblicist, and I was confused by that, because I thought that all Christians should be ‘Biblicists’. Not long ago, I heard RC Sproul go through all the -isms and -ists and ended his discussion with something that he called classical premillennialism.

His description sounded pretty good, so I guess that’s me:

Classical Premillennialist

However, for some strange reason, non-dispensationalists seem to be almost always anti-Israel. And, I am NOT anti-Israel.

Copyright © 2016 John Little
Israel

People find it strange that a non-dispensationalist – like myself – would support Israel as much as I do. I’ve always been surprised by that reaction, because you really only need to understand **one of two things** to support Israel:

- **History**
- **The Bible**

If you know the true history of the Arab-Israeli conflict, you will be a die-hard supporter of Israel. If I showed you everything that I know about Israel, you would become an absolute fanatic. In fact, many people who have despised Israel, became supporters after just one trip to what they called ‘Occupied Palestine’.

**You Would Be Ashamed To Be Anti-Israel**

Israel really is the most abused and bullied country in the world. If you are anti-Israel, you would hang your head in absolute shame, if you knew how unfair your attitude was.

Seriously, there is no absolute way that you could be anti-Israel, after seeing the truth about what has really been happening in the Middle East. I lived there for fifteen years and know EXACTLY what I am talking about.

**Think of me as an eye-witness, because that is EXACTLY what I am.**

**The Bible Is Pro-Israel**

But, if you have the Bible, you don’t need to know very much history, to support Israel – because then you would see God’s hand at work, to place the people of Israel in the Land of Israel.

However, I see a ‘BUT’ in the minds of you that aren’t so sure, so let me act on your behalf and pose your question, here:

**But, doesn’t God require the People of Israel to become righteous, before they return to the Land of Israel?**

**God Cleanses Israel AFTER They Return**

I’m going to shock you with this answer, so I hope that you’re sitting down. Here’s the answer:

**God said that He would cleanse the People of Israel, AFTER they returned to the Land of Israel.**

If the shock of that statement was too much for you, we can wait until you’ve had time to catch your breath. In fact, while you do that, let’s actually look at what the Bible says.
Here is what God said through the prophet Ezekiel:

*For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.*

— Ezekiel 36:24-25

My hope is that you understand the word ‘then’ – because THAT word should tell you everything that you need to know. Only AFTER the people of Israel enter the Land of Israel would God cleanse them.

But, some have said that the original Hebrew doesn’t actually say ‘then’. Okay, so look at all chapters and verses in the Bible that speak of the spiritual salvation of Israel. If you need a bunch of passages to look at, go here:

www.ezekiel36-39.com

That site is currently in rough-draft form, but it certainly will give you a wealth of examples of WHERE the children of Jacob will be WHEN they are saved.

*Where will they be?*

**IN the Land of Israel.**

Let me take you back to one of the three foundational passages for this book – Zechariah 12:4:

*In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.*

— Zechariah 12:4

When you read the rest of the chapter, which speaks about that moment in time, you come to this:

*In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them.*

*And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.*

*And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one is in bitterness for his firstborn.*
In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

– Zechariah 12:8-11

Think about that for a second.

Where is all of this happening?

In Jerusalem.

Jerusalem, Ohio?

NO! Of course not! Jerusalem, ISRAEL!

Were these people saved BEFORE they came to Jerusalem?

Of course not. When the Bible says that God will pour…

...upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him,…

They are speaking of the recognition of Jesus Christ as their Messiah, M’shiach, Lord and Savior. And, when God said ‘look upon me’, that word ‘look’ is not visible sight. I go into more detail on this when I talk about why Israel must be saved BEFORE the Tribulation. But for now, let me just say that the word ‘look’ is הביט (pronounced hee’beet) and not ‘see’ – ראה (pronounced rah’ah).

The distinction is important, because they will not look upon Him physically. They will look upon Him spiritually – just as we did, when we were saved.

So, it is against the word of God to proclaim that the physical descendants of Jacob must be spiritually saved before they come into the Land of Israel. It is the opposite that is true. To put it more simply:

God will first bring Israel into the Land of Israel, and only THEN will He save them.

Why Are You So Impatient?

But, why hasn’t God cleansed them yet?

Ah, I see that you are impatient, and I understand that. But, God doesn’t work according to OUR timetable. He works according to HIS.

Please also understand that God has a thing or two to do with the rest of the world, before healing Israel of her sin. Also, if you read Ezekiel 36, Ezekiel 37, Ezekiel 38 and Ezekiel 39 together, in one sitting, you will realize that it is a tetrad – a group of four parts that make up a whole.
I called it The Ezekiel Tetrad, and created a website for the purpose of describing that tetrad – as well as the other places in the Bible that describe Israel’s salvation. I mentioned that website, above. But, it bears repeating:

www.ezekiel36-39.com

The Israel Of God

But wait, I thought that WE were the Israel of God?

Yes AND no.

Please remember that Paul describes us as the ‘wild olive branches’ and describes the physical children of Jacob as the ‘natural olive branches’.

Here is the passage from Romans 11:

For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the father’s sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

– Romans 11:24-29

Actually read ALL of Romans 11. If you can read all of Romans 11, and claim that the Jews are not going to return to God… in the way that Ezekiel 36 describes …well, I would have to wonder about how you can be so deaf to the Holy Spirit.

Furthermore, Paul speaks of God as loving the Jewish people. And, it is a dangerous thing to despise that which God loves.

The Jews Really Are The People Of Israel

But wait, are the Jews REALLY the People of Israel?

Here is where I throw up my hands in despair and cry out in frustration.

(sigh)
Okay, first of all, you need to show me in the Bible the place where God demands a ‘DNA test’ to establish ‘Israelness’. But, there HAVE been DNA tests done, and they HAVE found a link that connects the Jews to their common Israeli origin. So, you have your ‘DNA test’, if you need it.

**The Other Tribes**

*But, what about the OTHER ten tribes?*

Well, the Bible has an answer for you:

> Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim and for all the house of Israel his companions: And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

> And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

> Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

— Ezekiel 37:16-19

**Ezekiel 37** goes on to reinforce **Ezekiel 36** by showing how they will return to the Land of Israel and not be two nations, and that they will be redeemed – *that David, His servant would rule over them.*

Again, if you can read that and be anti-Zionism, then I have to wonder at why you are so deaf to the Holy Spirit. I really do.

**Those Wicked-Evil-Rotten Jews**

*But... but... aren’t the Jews wicked evil rotten people trying to take over the world, like the Rothschilds?*

Ah yes. The principle of being too wicked to be saved. I love that one. The verse for that one is…

…is…

***NOWHERE IN THE BIBLE!*
Look, in God’s eyes, there are only two groups of people:

- Christians
- Pagans

You weren’t a Christian before you were saved, so you were a pagan. The Jews ARE NOT Christian, so they are pagans.

Yes, you heard that right.

**Jews are Pagans.**

I’ll wait while you calm down a bit. If you want, we could play a bit of soothing music.

Now, where were we… ah yes.

**Some Truth About Salvation**

Look, you need to get something straight. We were all Satanists before we were saved. Maybe we weren’t sacrificing babies to Moloch – although you did, if you had an abortion – but we were all in alliance with Satan before God dragged us off to become followers of His Son.

_Would you believe that even Hitler could have been saved?_

Yes, that’s right. You could murder millions of people and have a funny mustache, and you would not be too wicked for salvation.

Seriously folks. **Get a grip.**

**Why The Jews Don’t Like Us**

_But, wait, why don’t the Jews like us?_

Because they aren’t saved, and they feel threatened by the fact that we all want them to become just like us. Imagine yourself in their shoes.

_How would YOU like it if Mormons targeted your kids every day, trying to turn them into ‘Latter Day Saints’?_

In fact, the Jews have felt so threatened by this, that the Rabbis for two thousand years have preached that to convert to Christianity is to lose your soul.

When I was living in Israel, I even heard one Jewish friend tell the joke that 95% of the message of Judaism is: _The Jews Aren’t Christian._ Two thousand years of cultural and religious programming is going to be difficult to overcome – no, impossible – without a miracle. Of course, salvation is always a miracle, from God who is a God of miracles.
Between Being Saved And Being Unsaved

So, if your feelings are hurt by Jewish rejection and hostility towards Christianity, you really need to calm down and understand the difference between being saved and being unsaved. Unsaved people will never really like you.

*If you can’t handle that, then maybe you don’t know what it means to be a Christian.*

Why You MUST Get This Right

Now, you are probably wondering why I’ve taken more than two thousand words to get to this point. So, here it is:

*You Will Be In Serious Trouble If You Get The Meaning Of Israel Wrong*

Israel is THE KEY to the Last Days, and it will also mark the beginning of the rise of the Antichrist and The Beast. If you don’t understand Israel and – more importantly – Jerusalem, you will be blind to what is coming. And, blindness is a deadly, deadly thing.

Resisting God

In fact, there is something that is even worse than all of that.

If you *Get Israel Wrong*, you run the risk of opposing God in the work that HE is doing. I have run into far too many readers who have left comments that were unfair towards Israel and dismissive of Israel’s prospect for salvation in the future.

This is very, very dangerous. God has promised salvation for Israel, and that day has already arrived – *as thousands of Israeli Jews have already accepted Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior*. But, if you are against what God is doing, then God will be against YOU.

Please understand that being the focus of God’s anger is extremely dangerous. No, it’s worse than dangerous.

It’s deadly.

You Must Repent

If you have found yourself to be against God’s work in the Land of Israel and with the People of Israel…

*You MUST REPENT of this sin before it is too late.*

Please, brothers and sisters in Christ, you MUST REPENT.
Dispensationalists And Non-Dispensationalists

Up to this point, I've been speaking as if there are only two kinds of Christians:

- **Dispensationalists**
- **Non-Dispensationalists**

But, for the most part, it's true. It's as if Christianity were split in two, with a very tiny, tiny group in-between. The Dispensationalists think that Gog and Magog and the Salvation of Israel will come AFTER the Rapture. And, the Non-Dispensationalists don’t know where we are in the Last Days, because they don’t understand Israel.

_and, neither side is reading their Bible with eyes that are able to see._

In *Luke 21*, Jesus spoke of a sign that would be extremely visible and important. This sign was first in a list of signs that indicated that the Last Days had begun. If you saw any one of those signs, you knew what had happened.

It was about Jerusalem, and it is THE SIGN that the Last Days have ALREADY started. Here’s the verse:

> And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

– *Luke 21:24*

Please, everyone, you need to understand that the ‘Times of the Gentiles’ were fulfilled on *June 7th, 1967*. Since you are probably a Gentile – _i.e., not Jewish_ – you are probably a little uncomfortable about that. But, this is Jesus speaking, and there are eternal consequences for rejecting the words of Jesus.

Now, notice that when Jesus described the Last Days, He gave a list of events that would happen. The capture of Jerusalem by the Jews was one of those items in that list. Jesus then wrapped up that list with an important statement:

> So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.


We can argue all day about how long a generation is, but please stop to think that we are almost 50 years into that generation. There can’t be very much time left.
The Temple Mount

But... But... there’s that Dome of the Rock... the Jews don’t control the Temple Mount!

Okay, you’re saying that because you think that the existence of a Muslim building on the place where the First and Second Temple stood... You think that this is proof that the Jews do not control the ancient city of Jerusalem.

I get that. So let me ask you a question:

How do I know that my apartment building, here in Taipei, is under the authority of the Taiwanese people?

Well, if I commit a crime in my apartment, Taiwanese police knock on my door, take me to a Taiwanese police station and put me in front of a Taiwanese judge. The judge looks at the evidence to see if I have violated Taiwanese law. If I’m declared guilty, I go to a Taiwanese prison.

Does it matter if Beijing claims that Taiwan is a part of China?

(And yes, Beijing DOES claim that Taiwan is a part of China.)

The answer is absolutely NO. And, most Taiwanese would add some really foul language to emphasize the point. Every square inch of Taiwan is governed by Taiwan law, and you go to a Taiwanese jail if you violate any of it.

So, let me show you a picture:

![Israel police officers walk in front of the Dome of the Rock, on the Temple Mount. March 17, 2010. (photo by REUTERS/Baz Ratner)](image_url)
Those three guys in the foreground are Israeli police officers. If you commit a crime on the Temple Mount, you get taken by Israeli police, to an Israeli police station and put before an Israeli judge. The Israeli judge will examine the evidence to see if you have violated Israeli law. If you are guilty, you will go to an Israeli prison.

If that’s not enough evidence for you, then you are dumber than a box of rocks AND a bag of hammers. Seriously, folks, it doesn’t get more obvious.

Every square inch of Jerusalem is governed by Israeli law, and you go to prison if you violate any of it — just like Taiwan, America or anywhere else in the world.

**The Temple**

_B-b-but there’s no TEMPLE THERE!?!?!_

First of all, Israel is a secular country.

_Are you sure that secular Israelis — which are the majority of Israel — actually WANT a real-life temple, with real-life sacrifices?_

Believe it or not, but there is a cultural civil war going on in Israel today, between secular Jews and religious Jews. The orthodox and ultra-orthodox Jews want Israel to be a theocracy, and secular Jews DO NOT.

Jerusalem and Tel Aviv are just an hour apart by car, but there is a two thousand year cultural and religious divide that separate the two of them. But, that’s a discussion for another time.

**Resisting God**

As I said earlier, if you make the same claims that anti-Zionists do, then you are resisting the work that God is doing — as He fulfills the prophecy in Ezekiel 36. If you stand against God, as He executes His plans for the Last Days, then there is trouble ahead for you.

Please, if you have found yourself in opposition to God, I am begging you to repent before it is too late. There is no hope for survival, for any who resist God in the coming days.

_We must walk WITH God if there is to be any hope for us._

**Loving God**

After looking at what I’ve said up to this point, I have pondered what I should say next. The world is full of examples of how NOT to do something. In fact, my own life is full of examples of foolishness and bad behavior. Just ask my poor, long-suffering wife.
Do You Love God?

I love my wife. There is no person, being or thing that I love more – except God. In fact, I tell everyone that my wife is the *second-best thing* that has EVER happened to me.

And, when you love someone that much, what that person wants… that person gets. *(And yes, I am lucky to be married to a woman who is wise with money.)*

*Is that how you feel about God?*

If God wants something from you…

*Are you going to give it to Him?*

And, there is one thing that He wants more than any other:

**Your Love**

He wants you to love Him. And, He wants that because it is good for you – *not because it is good for Him*. In fact, you will not escape the evil plans of Satan, unless you love God more than anything – *or anyone* – else.

**You Must Love God**

Please, let me emphasize this:

*IF you do not love God with every fiber of your being, you will NOT escape what is coming.*

You MUST love God. You MUST.

And… *when you love someone that much* …what they say, what they write and how they write is fantastically important. In fact, how they are doing and what they are doing are of consuming interest.

If they are sad, you are sad. If they are happy, you are happy. If they want to go somewhere, you will find yourself wanting the same thing.

God is perfect, and you will NEVER need to worry that what He wants will be too much for you. His love is perfect and will NEVER betray you. You will NEVER find yourself regretting ANYTHING that He tells you to do.

*So, why aren’t you reading his letters to you?*

Your spiritual inbox is full of letters from God, and it’s sitting on your desk. And yes, I really do mean the Bible.

*Do you treasure what it says?*
We are in the most dangerous time in the history of mankind. Satan has prepared layer upon layer of deception, and YOU are the target. And your ONLY defense is the words of God, in partnership with the Holy Spirit.

Of course, that only works for children of God – those of you who have accepted the sacrifice of Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior. For those of you who don’t and won’t… there is no hope for you.

Accept Jesus As Your Lord And Savior

Please, acknowledge your sins and repent of them. Acknowledge the fact that you are not able to redeem yourself. Acknowledge the fact that you will never be free of your faults and sinful behavior without God. So, confess your sins and acknowledge your inability to do anything for them.

Then accept Jesus as God, who took on the form of a man. Accept Him as the One who died to give you Life, who loves you more than even His own creation. Accept His death in place of your own. And accept His forgiveness of you.

If you have done that, there is one more thing. You must be immersed in water by a member of the Body of Christ, into Christ, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. And no, being sprinkled is NOT being baptized.

God bless you brother or sister, if you have done that.

Now, go and read His love letter that we call The Bible.
A Theory That Blinds

I wish that being a Christian meant that life was a serene experience of clear skies and smooth sailing. Unfortunately, those of us who wish to live holy and righteous lives in Christ, WILL suffer persecution (2 Tim 3:12). When Paul wrote that to Timothy, he wasn’t thinking of the persecution that you and I have experienced – frowns, disapproval and lost jobs. No, he was referring to the persecution that Christians are experiencing right now in the Arab world – at the hands of those like ISIS. Or in Africa – such as with Boko Haram.

The persecution that THEY are experiencing now, is coming for us, all too soon. We call it The Great Tribulation, but we would understand it better if we called it The Great Persecution. Unfortunately, that name has already been used to describe the horrible events during the time of Emperor Diocletian.

Well, Satan has had more than one thousand seven hundred years of practice since Diocletian, and this has given Satan the tremendous opportunity to perfect his skill at destroying Christians. And soon, he will have one final chance at destroying the church that Jesus built.

The good thing is that it will only last three and a half years, and there will be great reward for us, when it is all over.

However, we have many brothers and sisters in Christ who believe in a different story. They believe that we will NOT suffer the persecution of the Antichrist, and that belief has caused them to be careless. They aren’t preparing for ANY catastrophe, WHATSOEVER. And, it is because they have put their trust in a theory that just isn’t so.

We all have something that we believe to be true, but is not. When I stand before the Lord – after this life is over – He will show me all that I got wrong, and will forgive me of those sins. (And yes, ignoring the truth is a sin.) But, a lie that disarms us and makes us vulnerable to Satanic attack… well …that goes beyond mere falsehood and straight into vile, filthy and outrageous deceit.

The Father Of Lies Comes For A Visit

Satan’s mastery of deceit is unparalleled. When it comes to lying, no one does it better. No one is more sophisticated. No one is better at making deceit look like the truth. And, the best lies ALWAYS look like the truth. In fact, they probably have quite a bit of truth in those lies. And, I believe that these lies have worked their magic in the hearts of believers, to put them asleep so that he could work unopposed.

Satan’s plan has been an amazing success, and now he is ready to put the next stage of his vile plans into action. The next set of catastrophes that come upon us will be horrifying and will leave hundreds of millions dead, then Gog and Magog will come against Israel. In response, God will send Ezekiel’s Fire.
These catastrophes will set the stage for the arrival of the Antichrist. Satan will bring out his false savior to ‘rescue’ the world from the disasters that he created – although his diabolical plans will be interrupted by God. These disasters will not be ‘The Great Tribulation’. They will only be what sets the world up for ‘The Great Tribulation’ – and, before the Great Tribulation comes, we will see Ezekiel’s Fire.

Unfortunately, I doubt that you will survive these initial catastrophes, unless you take steps to prepare. You might survive, but without preparation… well … the odds are stacked against you. Worse, once these disasters roll over us, you will be powerless to withstand the destruction that will come in the wake of such a massive solar flare, like Ezekiel’s Fire.

You must not allow Satan’s deception to rob you of the chance that you have, right now, to prepare spiritually and physically. We have been asleep for far too long. It is time to wake up and prepare for what is coming – so that we can serve the Lord.

Please remember that there is no point…

…if the point isn’t about serving the Lord.

A Blinding Rapture Theory

Now, Satan has multi-layered plans, and plans for every group of people on the planet. He is attempting to cover all the bases, making himself ready for when he unleashes his antichrist system. Trying to track all of his plans would be impossible, so I don’t try. But, there is one highly advanced plan that I need to address, if you are to survive.

It’s actually not really a plan, but a theory. And, Satan injected that theory into the Body of Christ to lull them to sleep, so that they would not be ready for what was going to happen in the Last Days. That theory is…

The Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory

I keep calling it a theory, but that’s just because I am trying to be polite. It’s more than a theory. It’s a spiritual sleeping pill, designed to put you to sleep, so that you will NOT prepare for what is coming.

Please, if I have to beg, I will. You MUST wake up. There is so little time left.

Starting With The Truth

My hope is that you ARE awake and have not taken Satan’s ‘sleeping pill’. But, in case you have, allow me to take the time to counter-act that venom coursing through your veins and lay out the truth for you.

When judging whether something is true, or not, start with statements of fact. Try not to assume that one thing – or the other – is true. This is not an exercise in ego. Neither is this about trying to prove whether this person or that person is a bad Christian, or a good one. This is about discovering truth. Plain and simple.
So, let me start with ‘statements of fact’ that I have gleaned from the Bible. You might start with a different list of factual statements, and I understand that. I encourage you to do just as I have done below and list out the statements of fact that you can find in the Bible, about this subject:

- **The Antichrist must come** before the Rapture
- **The Tribulation must come and be finished** before the Rapture
- **The Sun and Moon Must be Darkened** before the Rapture
- **The Lord Must descend from Heaven with a Shout** before the Rapture
- **Jesus Must Return** before the Rapture
- **The Resurrection must happen** just before the Rapture (or, at the same time)
- **There is only one resurrection** for those who are God’s people
- **God promised that Christians would suffer much tribulation**
- **There IS a Place of Safety on this Earth**

Now that I have that list of facts, I will prove to you that those statements are actually true. I will prove that the Bible does actually say everything that is in the above list.

**There IS a Place of Safety on this Earth**

However, I want to start with the last statement of fact in the list, because many people believe in a pretribulation rapture because they are afraid. I understand that fear. No one wants to go through The Great Tribulation, and the thought of it makes even someone like me cringe. So, let me start off with hope – *with a place of safety that God promised in the Bible.*

When God sent the ten plagues upon Egypt, He didn’t take the children of Israel out of Egypt. But, He did provide them with a place that was free of these plagues. It was an area of Egypt called **The Land of Goshen**.

And, we can find the same idea in Revelation. According to the Book of Revelation, there is a place that will offer protection for God’s people, to those who flee the Antichrist:

*And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.*

– **Revelation 12:13-14**
There IS a place of safety that will be prepared for God’s people. And, it will be a place that will keep them safe, until the end of the Tribulation.

Do I understand how that is possible?

No. No one does. But, that shouldn’t keep us from taking it on faith.

Please remember that God loves us. He loved us enough to sacrifice His own Son on the cross for us. His Son bore our suffering and sin. Our pain and suffering is His. God does not want to see us suffer, and Revelation 12 shows that there is a place of safety for many of us.

However, you will not have the opportunity to be in a place of safety, if you allow yourself to twist the Bible.

Of course, you will notice that I said ‘many’ and not ‘all’. Some of us will choose to sacrifice their lives for Christ. There will be great reward for those who do so. Others will fail to heed the warnings and will not prepare. And, there may be some who do not have the opportunity to escape. Our brothers and sisters who are suffering and dying at the hands of evil men in Asia and Africa already understand that some are not able to escape.

Whatever may happen, I have placed my safety and my future in the hands of God. There are no better hands, and I hope that you will join me in surrendering to God’s plans for you. Life is short. The idea that it might be shorter than you expected is meaningless.

False Teachers

However, too many false teachers are claiming that God would never allow His people to suffer—which is foolish, in the face of all the suffering Christians have undergone for two thousand years. But, I can tell you that there will be an opportunity to escape suffering, if you pay attention and follow the truth, and not lies.

Following a falsehood will ALWAYS lead to suffering. And THAT is what Satan is setting you up for. Do not follow the carefully manipulated ‘truth’ of Satan. Do NOT twist the Bible. You must get this right, or you will die.

Yes, it really is a life and death issue.

After the first series of disasters rolls by, we can argue the finer points of eschatology. Until then, make ready for the worst moment in human history. But, let’s get to proving the above points.

Precondition: Truth Trumps Theory – ALWAYS

The Bible cannot lie. If you believe otherwise, please stop here. If you do not believe that the whole of the Bible is truth, there’s no hope for you. So, if the Bible cannot lie, then each verse is a challenge to our theories.
We all have them. Some of our theories are right. Some are wrong. And, as you (hopefully) read your Bible… If you stumble across a verse that proves your theory wrong…

...well...

...your theory is wrong, and you have to get it right.

Seriously, folks. If I tell you something, and the Bible disagrees with me… well, I’m wrong. It’s that simple.

_The Bible is ALWAYS right. Always._

**Proving Those Statements Of Fact**

So let’s go through those ‘statements of fact’ that I claim to be true. Try to keep an open mind and evaluate all of what I’m saying objectively – _i.e., not influenced by personal feelings, interpretations, or prejudice._

**The Antichrist Must Come Before The Rapture**

Paul reached out to the church in Thessalonica because they were thrown into turmoil over the idea of the Rapture. It appears that someone was telling them that they had missed it. Here is what Paul says in 2 Thessalonians 2:

> Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

> Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

> – 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4

The **Antichrist MUST come before the Rapture**. There is no other way that you can interpret this passage. None.

Unfortunately, many seek to twist this verse by saying that the phrase ‘falling away’ is The Rapture.

_Really? Apostasy is the RAPTURE?_

Here’s the Greek word that Paul used for ‘falling away’:

ἀποστασία – apostasia
That is NOT – and cannot be – the word for the Rapture. In another verse, *apostasia* was translated as *forsake* in *Acts 21:21*, when Paul was being accused of teaching apostasy, it was because they thought that he was telling people to *forsake* the Law of Moses.

Another interesting point was raised by *Chris White*, that I hadn’t thought of. He says that if you claim that ‘apostasia’ is the rapture, then you are interpreting Paul’s words to say:

*The Rapture cannot come until the Rapture comes first.*

That statement doesn’t make sense, and I’m glad that Chris pointed that out. I’d missed that one.

*Apostasia* is NEVER used in ANY place in the Bible in reference to the Rapture. In fact, Paul already had a word that he uses for the rapture. It’s used in this phrase:

*by our gathering together unto him*

The Greek word used for *gathering together* is:

*ἐπισυναγωγὴς – episynagōgēs*

It really does just mean ‘gather together’.

The word that many like to use – *rapture* – comes from the Latin – *rapturo*. It’s a good word, and I use it because that’s what people understand. The Greek version of this word is:

*ἁρπάζω – harpazo*

It means to snatch away, or to take by force. And THAT is exactly what the Lord is going to do. He’s going to snatch us away. In fact, Paul uses much the same word in 1 Thessalonians 4:

*Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

– *1 Thessalonians 4:17*

The word for *shall be caught up* is:

*ἁρπαγησόμεθα – harpēsometha*

And, the root is – you guessed it – *harpazo*. 
So, when someone comes to you and tries to tell you that *The Great Apostasy* in 2 Thessalonians 2:3 is actually the rapture, tell him that he’s passing on a false theory. And then, tell him this:

**The Antichrist Must Come Before The Rapture**

To believe otherwise is to believe a lie. And, there is only one person who is the father of lies.

**The Tribulation must come and be finished before the Rapture**

These words stick in my mind:

*…the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.*

Those are the last few words of Revelation 19:10. And, they should stick in your mind too, because they are telling you that the words of Jesus should be the foundation for our examination of prophecy. And, when Jesus spoke of the Last Days, the coming of the Antichrist and the Tribulation, He made zero mention of a pre-tribulation rapture. None. Zero. Zip.

You would think – if there WAS a pre-trib rapture – that Jesus would have mentioned it here. But, He didn’t. However, He DID say this:

*Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

– Matthew 24:29-31

This is Jesus, our Lord and Savior, telling us that the Rapture MUST HAPPEN AFTER THE TRIBULATION IS FINISHED!

*But… what is this tribulation?*

Well, let’s roll back up a few verses:

*When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!*

*But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world*
to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.

– Matthew 24:15-22

Jesus told us that when the Antichrist stands in the holy place, you need to run – FLEE!

Flee from who?

The Antichrist.

Here’s why:

For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

– Matthew 24:21

Now, ask yourself this question:

Who is causing this great tribulation?

You got it. The Antichrist. When you SEE the Antichrist proclaim himself… run. The Antichrist is the one causing the Great Tribulation. Or, more accurately, Satan, the one who in-dwells the Antichrist.

He will be Attila the Hun, Adolf Hitler, Pol Pot, Joseph Stalin and Mao Zedong – all rolled into one. He will unleash the worst genocide in the history of mankind. He will be a genocidal maniac that would kill every human being on Earth, given enough time.

But, God will NOT give him enough time.

What does God say then, in verse 29?

Immediately after the tribulation of those days…

Wait…

...what tribulation?

THIS Tribulation:

For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

– Matthew 24:21
Right. THAT tribulation. And, it must BE The Great Tribulation because it says:

...no, nor ever shall be

**Meaning that no Tribulation will be greater than THAT one.**

Then, Jesus follows that verse with a list of things that happen immediately after the Great Tribulation. At the end of that list is this:

*And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

– **Matthew 24:31**

*Please, did you get that?*

The Rapture is the angels coming and gathering you up. And, **The Rapture happens AFTER THE TRIBULATION COMES AND ENDS.**

There is NO OTHER WAY TO INTERPRET THOSE VERSES!

Period. End of Statement.

*Is there any part of this that you did not understand?*

(Sorry. Give me a moment to regain my composure.
I always get upset by these things.)

*Now, where was I?*

Oh, yes…

**The Sun and Moon Must be Darkened before the Rapture**

This next point, *how the Sun and Moon must be darkened before the Rapture*, piggy-backs on top of the verse that I talked about, above. But, it’s worth talking about separately. Although, this time, I’ll use Mark 13:

*But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.*

– **Mark 13:24-27**

Please, everyone, there is NO WAY that you can see ANY pre-tribulation rapture here. **The Sun and Moon must be darkened first**, and the stars fall.
Then, and only then, will *The Rapture* happen.

**The Lord Must descend from Heaven with a Shout before the Rapture**

You saw me talk about *harpazo*, above. Well, this *snatching away* is not going to be some quiet event. In fact, Jesus descends from the sky with a shout. Here’s the specific passage:

> *For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout*, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

> – 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

I have a question to ask you:

*Does this sound like the pre-trib rapture that many talk about?*

*Not to me.*

The Lord returns from heaven with a shout. The resurrection occurs. THEN – *and ONLY then* – the rapture happens. This means that:

*There. Is. No. Pre-Tribulation. Rapture!!!*

**Jesus Must Return before the Rapture**

I have already shown you **Matthew 24:29-31** and **Mark 13:24-27** above.

*How does the Lord return?*

Well, Jesus said that everyone would see Him return *in the clouds with great power and glory*. THEN He would send His angels to gather up His people from the Earth. This is His *RETURN*.

*Does Matthew 24 or Mark 13 speak of a SECOND return?*

Of course not. There is just one – THE RETURN.

*Do we understand everything that will happen at the time?*

Probably not, but that shouldn’t keep us from accepting what our Lord and Savior *told* us.

*The Rapture really does happen WHEN Jesus returns.*
The Resurrection Must Happen Just Before The Rapture

Many do their best to distort and explain away the evidence of a post-tribulation/pre-wrath rapture, but they have an exceptionally tough time of it – especially, when it comes to the resurrection. In fact, every time I raise this point, they begin attacking me personally, instead of answering the passage.

So, this passage is especially thorny:

For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

– 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

THAT is unquestionably a rapture passage. No one can question that, but it is also a resurrection passage.

How can you have a pretribulation rapture, if the resurrection must happen just before (or at the same time as) the Rapture?

The answer is that you can’t.

You CANNOT have a pre-tribulation rapture, because the resurrection MUST happen at the same time as the rapture. And… there is only one of them for God’s people.

There Is Only One Resurrection For Those Who Are God’s People

Okay, you might be a little puzzled by why that’s significant, so let’s talk about it.

The Bible calls it The Resurrection of the Just (Luke 14:14), and the Bible speaks of only one of them. If you aren’t in THAT resurrection, you will be in what some call The Resurrection of the Damned (John 5:29). This presents a problem for those who believe in a pre-tribulation rapture because it is clear that there are followers of Christ in the Tribulation.

If promoters of a pre-tribulation rapture are correct, then it means that these poor saints will be resurrected in The Resurrection of the Damned. And, that just doesn’t make sense. This is why many have made up this nonsense about multiple resurrections.

If there were more than one resurrection, why would Jesus only refer to ONE RESURRECTION?

But, let’s go to the Bible, about this:

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither
had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. **This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection:** on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

– *Revelation 20:4-6*

Those that go through the Tribulation WILL BE IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION!!

**Is there any other FIRST RESURRECTION?**

**Of course not, the Greek word for first in that passage is singular.**

Did Revelation make ‘first resurrection’ plural?

No. Revelation speaks of only one of them. And again, the Greek word used is **VERY specifically singular.**

Just to rub it in a little, here’s Jesus speaking in Luke:

And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed **at the resurrection of the just.**

– *Luke 14:14*

Again, the Greek word for ‘resurrection’ is ἀναστάσει. It is singular. You can’t get anything plural out of that word. So, if you don’t make it in the First Resurrection, and are not in the Rapture, you will be in the resurrection of the unjust, after the Millennium.

Again, what happens just after (or at the same time as) the resurrection?

**The Rapture.**

**God Promised That Christians Would Suffer**

The reason why we are even having this debate is due to our desire to avoid suffering. We don’t even want to THINK about what the Antichrist will do to us during the Tribulation. That is completely understandable, but it’s not an excuse to twist the words of God.

In fact, God promised us that we would suffer persecution and tribulation. I am mystified as to why many think that we could avoid it. There are just too many verses that talk about this. Here are a couple:

Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer **persecution.**

– *2 Timothy 3:12*
…and:

*And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.*

– Acts 14:21-22

I have a question to ask all of my many Dispensationalist friends:

*With all the persecution that we have experienced over the past two thousand years – and are experiencing now – why do you think that we should be exempt from the persecution of the Antichrist?*

Because THAT is what we are talking about. Many will tell you about how God isn’t going to pour out His wrath upon His people, but they are REALLY just interested in avoiding the Antichrist. All that you have to do is listen to them talk when you mention the Antichrist.

Well, if we haven’t been able to avoid the persecution of the communists/catholics/nazis/pagans, then we aren’t going to avoid the persecution of the Antichrist.

*Well… actually …that’s not completely true.*

**There Is A Place Of Safety On This Earth**

I mentioned this at the beginning of this section, and I will mention it again, here:

*There is a place of safety.*

God provides places of safety and protection for His people. There are so many cases of this in the Bible, that I could write a whole book on such things. And, one day, I might. But for now, remember that God DOES PROTECT HIS PEOPLE. But, notice HOW He does it.

*He protects them in the MIDST of trouble.*

Yes, sometimes God takes His people AWAY from trouble. But, there are many, many times when God leaves His people in the middle of trouble – *while protecting them FROM that trouble.*

*However – and this is important – that protection did not occur if you were not obedient to God.*

Having said that, you could be COMPLETELY obedient to God, and still suffer. All of the Apostles – except for John – were murdered in the most horrible ways. Millions upon millions of Christians were murdered by the Catholics and the Muslims.
When Jesus said this…

Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

– Luke 10:3

…He wasn’t kidding.

But, our pain, suffering and death always has a good reason when God allows it. It is never without a purpose. I do not expect to die of natural causes. Nor do I expect to survive until the rapture happens. What I DO expect is that my death will be used by God for His glory and purpose.

That sounds awfully melodramatic. God may indeed have me survive until my Lord and Savior returns. Or, He may take me away by natural causes before any of this. I certainly won’t complain if that happens.

More important, I understand the possibility, and I accept it. I have chosen to keep my eyes open and my spirit awake. My hope is that you will do the same. But, not everyone has the same understanding as you and me. So let me repeat, yet again, the verse that should give many a hope of escape:

And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

– Revelation 12:13-14

There IS a place of safety that will be prepared for God’s people. And, it will be a place that will keep them safe, until the end of the Tribulation.

Do I understand how that is possible?

No. No one does – at least, not yet. But, that shouldn’t keep us from taking it on faith.

The problem is that you will not have the opportunity to be in a place of safety, if you allow yourself to twist the Bible.

Torturing The Bible

Let me end this ‘fact check’ by making another statement of fact:

There is no verse in the Bible that talks about a pre-tribulation rapture.

I’ve seen the evidence of false teachers, and all that they can offer are verses that they have twisted out of shape.
As someone once said:

*The Bible is like a person. If you torture it enough, you can get it to say anything.*

God did not intend for you to torture the Bible. He meant for you to accept it. It is His words for you.

If you would not twist the words of those that you truly love on this Earth…

*…why would you twist the words of God?*

My suspicion is that many love themselves and their physical comforts more than they love God. Lots of ‘christians’ are like that. I also fall into that, from time-to-time.

In fact, Paul spoke of this in his second letter to Timothy:

*For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.*

– 2 Timothy 4:3-4

*And yes, the pre-tribulation rapture theory is one hum-dinger of a fable.*

Short Summary – Your Choice

I want to move on to more issues about this pre-tribulation rapture theory, but I want to do a quick review of what I’ve told you, so far:

- **Truth ALWAYS trumps THEORY – ALWAYS**
- **The Antichrist must come** before the Rapture
- **The Tribulation must come and be finished** before the Rapture
- **The Sun and Moon Must be Darkened** before the Rapture
- **The Lord Must descend from Heaven with a Shout** before the Rapture
- **Jesus Must Return** before the Rapture
- **The Resurrection must happen** just before the Rapture (or, at the same time)
- **There is only one resurrection** for those who are God’s people
- **God promised that Christians would suffer much tribulation**
- **There IS a Place of Safety on this Earth**
My goal is to help you stay as safe as possible in the coming days, so that you can continue to serve the Lord. But, you will not be able to do that, if you believe a lie.

*The pre-tribulation rapture theory really is a lie.*

So, I leave the choice to you:

*Would you rather believe God?*

Or,

*Would you rather believe a lie?*

The choice is yours.

*Choose well.*

**Interlude**

B-b-but… WAIT!

*What about all the evidence that the Dispensationalists have?*

Hmmmm… evidence. I’m not sure that I would call it evidence. There’s certainly nothing that they provide that actually PROVES a Pre-Tribulation Rapture. All that they have is hints, allegations and innuendo. There is nothing substantial in what they believe about the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory. To my amazement, some pre-tribbers have actually said that. But, let’s go through what they say.

**False Reasoning**

When I talk about the *Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory*, the responses I get are often very troubling. It shows a desperate desire to hold onto this theory, even to the point of twisting the Bible, itself. And, I am shocked at the lack of evidence that supporters have.

I have finally come to realize that the only way that you can support the *Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory*, is to believe that it MUST exist. Only then can you bend the Bible to support your argument.

This is exactly the same kind of thinking that has convinced Atheists that evolution is a fact. In the mind of a devout Atheist, God CANNOT exist, so evolution must be true. No matter how much evidence you throw at a true Atheist, he or she will ALWAYS hold on to the ‘fact’ that evolution must be true, because God cannot exist.

So, if you start your search for the truth by saying that the rapture MUST happen before the tribulation… well …you’re already headed in the wrong direction. In fact, it was a Chilean Jesuit priest that brought us this idea in the first place, but I’ll deal with that bit of history later.
It Starts With A Foundation

Doing good research is like building a house. You position properly. You lay a solid foundation, and then — and only then — set up the walls and roof. Without a solid foundation, your research is worse than meaningless. It’s toxic.

That’s why it upsets me so much to see such bad evidence put forward for the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory. There’s no foundational scripture for them to work from. There’s nothing that directly says that the church will be raptured before the coming of the Tribulation of the Antichrist.

There’s no verse, no passage, no example. There’s NOTHING in the Bible that clearly indicates that there is a catching away of believers before the coming of the Antichrist. You would think that something this important would have at least one direct mention in the Bible. But, there isn’t.

Let me repeat that, because it’s important:

There is no clear verse in the Bible that supports a Pre-Tribulation Rapture.

And, there would need to be at least one such verse, for something this important. With more than a quarter of the Bible speaking about the Last Days...

Why is there no verse that clearly describes a Pre-Tribulation Rapture?

Furthermore, the only way that you CAN see a pre-tribulation rapture in the Bible — is to believe that it MUST be in the Bible. Otherwise, you could never come up with the idea, by yourself. Someone must TELL YOU that it exists for you to see it. And that is not how God or the Bible works.

To put it another way:

There is truly nothing that would point to a pre-trib conclusion. Nothing.

The Pre-Trib Foundation

But, as I struggle to understand why many believe the way that they do, I’ve come to realize that they are building upon a foundation that says something like:

God would never allow us to suffer.

And, I am incredibly surprised at this idea.

With all the horrible suffering that Christians have gone through, down the ages, why would anyone believe such a foolish thing?

I am amazed by this. Really. In fact, I have come to understand that this is just another version of a name it and claim it prosperity gospel. So yes, if you follow the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory, you believe in a prosperity gospel.
Does that make you uncomfortable?

I hope so, because that’s what pre-trib-ism really is.

Just like Joel Osteen, many believe that God would never allow anything bad to happen to you – if you are truly saved. In essence, this just boils down to one mind-numbing, soul-destroying, prosperity gospel statement:

God just wants you to be happy.

Well, I’m here to tell you that we are not on this Earth to be ‘happy’. We are here to do a job, and sometimes that job requires suffering, often lots of it – just like Job went through.

I Actually WANT To Be Pretrib

Please understand that I say this as someone who would love to believe in a Pre-Tribulation Rapture. Each and every article that I write on Omega Shock is a struggle. That website is a painful effort that I would rather give up.

Furthermore, I don’t have a doctrinal background that encourages loyalty to a post-tribulation rapture idea. My favorite pastors all believe in a pre-tribulation rapture. My home church teaches a pre-tribulation rapture. Most of my friends are pre-trib. The second pastor in my Christian walk – my father – started out pre-trib.

I literally have no reason to attack the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory, and every reason to support it – except that I love God and His words, more than anything on this Earth. And, it hurts me to see a corrupt interpretation of the Bible.

And yes, the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory is a corrupt interpretation of the Bible.

That statement will have upset some of you, so let me explain why, by going through the foundational arguments of this theory.

The Pillars Of The Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory

As best as I can understand them, these are the quasi-Biblical ideas that are foundational to the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory:

- Imminent Return Of Jesus
- God Has Not Appointed Us Unto Wrath
- The Church/Holy Spirit Is The Restrainer
- The Identity Of Those Who Populate The Millennium

Since the controversy is one of TIMING, I have left out those foundational elements that we ALL agree with – such as the fact that there WILL be a Rapture.
As far as I have been able to determine, all the other evidence that has been presented to support a pre-tribulation rapture… the feasts, etc. …well, that evidence stands upon those four points.

An Honest Appraisal

And yes, I am attempting to give an honest appraisal. This is not an attempt to create a ‘straw man’ that I can then knock down with ease. These really are the foundational principles that I have seen used to support the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory.

Furthermore, there are elements to these foundational principles that I agree with. The fact that they are misused doesn’t change their truthfulness. So, let’s take a look at whether these pillars for the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory can stand up to a scriptural analysis.

Imminent Return Of Jesus

The first support, or pillar, of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory, is the doctrine of an imminent return of Jesus. The verses that are used to support imminence are these:

But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

– Matthew 24:36

Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

– Matthew 24:42-46

Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

– Matthew 25:13

And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

– Acts 1:7

So, here’s the question:

Do these verses offer sound support for a Pre-Tribulation Rapture?

The answer is no.
Just because we cannot know the day or hour of the return of Jesus, does not mean that the rapture must happen before the Tribulation. There are many possible reasons why we will not be able to predict the return of Jesus. So, using THAT as a proof is very foolish.

Furthermore, Jesus was speaking to the disciples, as well as to those Christians who would follow. They – and even we – would not know the day or hour when the Tribulation begins. And, by extrapolation, would not know the day or hour when Jesus returns.

In fact, the conditions surrounding the beginning of the Tribulation may make it difficult to establish when it actually begins and when it actually ends – for those in various parts of the world who are cut off from communication.

As I said, there are many different reasons that we can think of that could explain why we would not know the day or hour of the return of Jesus.

To claim this as foundational proof of a pre-tribulation rapture is not warranted.

God Has Not Appointed Us Unto Wrath

The next pillar of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory is one that I hear the most often. Supporters of a Pre-Tribulation Rapture always tell me:

God has not appointed us unto wrath.

That statement comes from this verse in 1 Thessalonians:

For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

– 1 Thessalonians 5:9

That verse is exceptionally clear, and I agree with it 100%. But…

Does it require a Pre-Tribulation Rapture?

No, it does not.

Remember, that the sentence starts out with the word ‘For’. It is synonymous with the word ‘because’ – which is how the original Greek word, hoti is used. It essentially means that obedience to previous statements will make a statement accurate.

To put it another way, this verse is saying that…

...if we follow the preceding verses, we will not suffer the wrath of God.
Here is the entire section that is relevant to this verse:

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

– 1 Thessalonians 5:1-11

Nowhere does this indicate a Pre-Tribulation Rapture. In fact, the context is to WATCH for the coming of the Last Days. Paul was telling them to be on the Lookout.

Why would Paul speak of being ‘watchful’ when The Rapture would take all Christians away before anything bad would happen?

If the rapture was BEFORE the Tribulation, then we would not need to watch out for ANYTHING. There would be no need for watchfulness, if we were going to be taken out of the way of what we are watching for.

Furthermore, Paul is saying that being watchful will allow us to AVOID the wrath that is coming.

The Tribulation Saints

And then, there is another point to this.

Remember that God is in control of who He saves and when He saves them. After all, we have this verse:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

– Ephesians 1:4

Since the Pre-Trib Theory claims that Israel is saved AFTER the Rapture, I would have to ask:

Why does God cause Israel to suffer through the Tribulation?
It doesn’t make sense, if the purpose of the Rapture is to pull Christians OUT of the way of the Antichrist…

...then why would God save Israel so that He could throw them INTO the Tribulation?

I had an Omega Shock reader – who is pre-trib – recently point out to me that the Tribulation is for the JEWS.

OUCH!

I thanked him for finally pointing out the underlying anti-Semitism of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory. Of course, most believers in the pre-trib theory aren’t anti-Semitic in any way. In fact, quite the opposite.

But, if you keep saying that we are not appointed unto wrath, but continually say that Israel and the Tribulation Saints ARE appointed unto wrath… you will need to answer this question:

Why would God hate Israel and the Tribulation Saints, and love us so much more than them?

Of course, God DOESN’T hate Israel or the Tribulation Saints. God loves them as much as He loves us. This isn’t about hate. This is about making sense, and the idea that God will dump the people of Israel into the Tribulation… and not us …well…

That just does NOT make sense.

Again, I ask you. If WE are not appointed unto wrath…

...why are they?

Of course, THEY aren’t being appointed unto WRATH, because the Tribulation is NOT the Wrath of God.

What The Tribulation Really Is

I’ve mentioned this earlier in this section, but this is so important that it requires repeating. Most who believe in a Pre-Tribulation Rapture do not understand what the Tribulation really is.

I quoted 1 Thessalonians 5:9, above, and so many pretrib advocates demonstrate a distinct misunderstanding of what the Tribulation is – when they quote that verse.

Again, what IS the Tribulation?
Well, Revelation 12 gives us a clue:

*And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.*

— Revelation 12:14

…and:

*And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.*

— Revelation 12:17

The Great Tribulation is the war between Satan and the followers of Jesus Christ. Basically, the description that Jesus gives of the Tribulation in Matthew 24 and Mark 13 is:

*war, violence, affliction and deception*

That doesn’t sound like the ‘Wrath of God’. So…

*The Tribulation IS NOT The Wrath Of God*

And, since it isn’t, we need to know what it IS:

*The Tribulation IS The Wrath Of Satan.*

My hope is that you will fix that in your mind as you deal with all of this.

**The Wrath Of God**

Since the Tribulation is not the Wrath of God, we should look at where the Wrath of God begins. And, you will find that beginning, here:

*And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.*

— Revelation 16:1-2

THAT is the Wrath of God.

_Do we go through that?_
Well, Paul speaks of a ‘Last Trump’ here:

_In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed._

– _1 Corinthians 15:52_

If that ‘last trump’ is the seventh trumpet that blows in _Revelation 10_ and _Revelation 11_… if that is this ‘last trump’, then the rapture happens before the vials of God’s Wrath are poured out upon the Earth. And, a reading of Revelation 10 and 11 seems to indicate that this would be the time of the rapture. But, it is not specifically said there.

However, if we do find ourselves still on Earth when God’s Wrath is poured out, God is more than able to make sure that we do not suffer His wrath, in the same way that God protected Israel in the Land of Goshen.

**The Church Is The Restrainer**

The next pillar of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory is this:

_The Church/Holy Spirit is what keeps the Antichrist from coming._

That principle comes from this verse:

_For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way._

– _2 Thessalonians 2:7_

Paul then goes on to describe the revealing of the Antichrist. So, I completely agree that there is something that keeps the Antichrist from being revealed. And, since Paul refers to this ‘something’ as a ‘he’, I also believe that this is the Holy Spirit. So far, we’re all in agreement.

**note:** Having said that, I did hear an interesting interpretation that claims that it is Michael the Archangel that keeps the Antichrist from appearing. Remember that Michael and the angels are the ones who cast Satan and his minions out of heaven. So, there is some basis for this interpretation, but I am not sure that the proponents of this idea have adequately made their case. So, I will continue to assume the Holy Ghost.

All that verse seven is saying is that the Holy Spirit no longer blocks the coming of the Antichrist. There is a distinct difference between being _taken out of the way_ and being _taken out of the world_. This verse does NOT say that the Holy Spirit must be taken out of the world for the Antichrist to come. It only says that the Holy Spirit must no longer stand in the way – _or the path_ – of the coming of the Antichrist.

I believe that it is a sin to add _unsupported_ meaning to a verse. To claim that a verse proves a pre-tribulation rapture – _when it clearly has NOTHING TO DO WITH IT_ – is
clearly a sin. Any such direct twisting of scripture is a sin. ALL that this verse said was that someone was taken out of the path of the coming of the Antichrist. Nowhere does it say that the Holy Spirit – or the church – is taken out of the world.

**Out of the WAY does not mean out of the WORLD.**

So, using this verse, to prove a pre-tribulation rapture, is wrong. And, it is a sin. It does NOT prove that there is a pre-tribulation rapture. But, let me drill down deeper into their thinking on this.

Here’s their logic. They claim that the Holy Spirit is taken out of the way because the church has been raptured. If the Body of Christ is still on Earth, the Holy Spirit would still be on Earth – because the Holy Spirit dwells in the Body of Christ. And, since the Holy Spirit is on Earth, the Antichrist cannot come.

*Is that a Biblical argument?*

**Not at all.**

The pre-trib believers make their mistake by assuming that the mere presence of some kind of church means that the Holy Spirit is there and will be a sufficient barrier to the coming of the Antichrist. Unfortunately, they are assuming that the Holy Spirit will stay in a church that has corrupted itself.

**We Have Driven Out The Holy Spirit**

I wrote about this earlier, so you already know how I feel about those who twist the Bible. And, when you look at our churches in America, you don’t find very much evidence of the Holy Spirit. There may be churches in various corners of America that still have evidence of the Holy Spirit, but there aren’t nearly as many as there used to be.

Our churches have become full of people that are indistinguishable from those who are not Christian. In fact, the average unsaved person where I am living now – in Taiwan – is more honest than the average Christian in America. The divorce rate among Christians in America is only slightly lower than the divorce rate for non-Christian Americans. The abortion rate is also only slightly lower among Christians, and half of all pastors are regular consumers of pornography.

All this – and more – tells me WHY the Holy Spirit has been taken out of the way, because we have DRIVEN Him out. We have rejected the Holy Spirit, so He has rejected us.

To claim that The Church must be raptured, because the presence of Christians will always block the coming of the Antichrist is a false assumption. You are assuming that the Holy Spirit needs to actually leave the world for the Antichrist to come. And, that is JUST NOT TRUE, and IS NOT IN THE BIBLE.
To emphasize my point, let’s turn to the words of Jesus:

_Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men._

— Matthew 5:13

What Christ was saying, was that true followers of Him would act as a preservative. Their very presence would hold at bay the evil of this world. But, if the followers of Christ have corrupted themselves, they are no longer a preserver of goodness and righteousness. Nor would a corrupt church continue to have the Holy Spirit.

But, let me repeat my point:

_Taken out of the WAY does not mean TAKEN OUT OF THE WORLD._

So far, three pillars that act as the foundation for the Pre-Tribulation Rapture, have been kocked down.

Who Populates The Millennium?

However, I ran across someone who raised an objection to a Post-Tribulation Rapture, and he claimed that this was the only reason why he followed the pre-trib theory. And, he posed his objection as a question:

_Who populates the Millennium?_

What an excellent question.

There ARE people in the Millennium, and they WILL repopulate the Earth. And, eventually, those of them who are not God’s people will rise up and rebel against God at Armageddon.

_So, who/where do they come from?_

_Another good question._

I don’t think that it’s a good enough question to cause someone to support a pre-tribulation rapture idea. But, I like tough questions, so I will do my best to offer some possible answers.

_Do you remember the woman who flees into the wilderness and escapes the serpent?_
I referred to it here:

*And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.*

— *Revelation 12:14*

I find *Revelation 12* to be interesting because it indicates that the Antichrist is limited. He doesn’t have total and absolute control. There are areas of the world that he is unable to dominate completely.

*Does this mean that there are non-Christians who are somehow unable to take the Mark of the Beast?*

*It could be.*

We recently had a tribe from the Amazon jungle come into contact with our civilization for the very first time. Those like them – *that are still in the Amazon* – will not take the Mark of the Beast. But, there’s something more than that.

*Have you noticed that you cannot be forced to take the Mark of the Beast, and that it MUST be either on your Right Hand or on your Forehead?*

I find that to be interesting. There is something about this mark that makes it necessary to be on your right hand or forehead. And, the Antichrist will chop your head off, rather than force you to take his mark.

So, there must be a conscious, willing compliance. You must want this mark, and take it of your own free will.

*But, what about children?*

They don’t really have the ability to do this of their own free will. Or, at least, there are limitations.

*Could a baby exert enough free will to take this mark?*

I don’t think so. I cannot be dogmatic about this, but this need for a *conscious decision* appears to mean that there is an age limit for taking The Mark. *You MUST CHOOSE THIS MARK.* And, if you are too young, you won’t be able to choose.

If this is true – *and it appears to be so* – there would certainly be people and/or children who survive to repopulate the Earth, once the Millennium arrives.

So, that should answer your question. There ARE reasons for why there are survivors who repopulate the Earth in the Millennium. So, the question about who repopulates the Earth… well …that should not cause ANYONE to believe in a pre-tribulation rapture.
Everything Else

All of the other passages offered by pre-trib theorists must stand upon the above evidence. Since I have already proven that those passages are NOT evidence of a pre-tribulation rapture, then we can honestly say that there is no evidence of a pre-tribulation rapture.

There really isn’t any other way of looking at this. Unless someone can come up with yet ANOTHER foundational passage for a pre-tribulation rapture…

…the pre-tribulation rapture really is false – and therefore a lie.

The Pre-Tribulation Rapture Really Is A Lie

Of course, all of that is secondary.

I have proven to you that the Pre-Tribulation Rapture is completely untrue. I showed that the following WILL and MUST happen before the Rapture:

- The Antichrist must come before the Rapture
- The Tribulation must come and be finished before the Rapture
- The Lord Must descend from Heaven with a Shout before the Rapture
- Jesus Must Return before the Rapture
- The Resurrection must happen just before the Rapture (or, at the same time)

The scriptural evidence provided to back up those statements are completely and utterly obvious. To ignore the obvious is to actively reject the truth, and that is a very, very dangerous thing to do. In fact, it’s more than dangerous.

It’s a sin.

And, when you compare that evidence with the evidence coughed up by the pre-trib theorists…

…well, there is really only one conclusion.

The Pre-Tribulation Rapture is a Lie, and it is so obvious, that it’s hard to understand why ANYONE believes in such nonsense.

Please, everyone, throw off this deception and start preparing for disaster. There is no time left for foolishness and self-deceit. And, to help you throw off this deception, I want to show you how it entered our thinking.
The Historical Origins Of This Lie

As I look over all the above, I find myself amazed. The evidence put forward by pre-trib theorists is so bad, that I’m left with the conclusion that there is just no way that you can come up with such an obvious falsehood unless someone convinced you that it was true BEFORE you read your Bible.

Well, that ‘someone’ was Chilean Jesuit priest, Manuel Lacunza. And, I find it to be extremely significant that the origin of this pre-trib lie was a member of such a devious organization – an organization that played a key role in the creation of the Illuminati, the Gestapo, the CIA, MK-Ultra, and in the corruption of Christianity.

So, let’s talk about the Jesuits and how they created the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie.

How The Jesuits Created the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie

A little over a year after I began my attempt to dig up evidence about the evil afflicting our world, I began to stumble over traces of Jesuit involvement. Their tentacles reach deeply into many different organizations, and there is proof that they have been infiltrating and subverting our churches and denominations.

So, when I ran into the Jesuit origins of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory, I was shocked, but not surprised. Satanism is alive and well at the highest levels of the Jesuits, and it is no wonder that the father of lies would use this foul organization to corrupt evangelical Christianity with pre-trib theories.

They really are THE external source that made the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory possible.

I want to tell you about that, but there’s a problem. A lot of you don’t think that the Jesuits are that big of a deal. In fact, you might even hold them in high regard. Unless I show you the true nature of the Jesuits, you won’t understand how Satanic this situation is. You need to see the evil heart of the Jesuits, so that you can understand the significance of the historical evidence that it was the Jesuits who came up with the idea of a Pre-Tribulation Rapture.

Side Note On Jesuit Roots

side note: Before we get started talking about this organization, there are a number of institutions that sit in plain view, while being secret societies. And, like all secret societies, they have a seemingly benign exterior. But, as you journey up the ranks, that society reveals itself to be ever darker and more evil.

Any rigidly hierarchical organization WILL become malignant – if given enough time. Psychopaths are attracted to power, and as they reach the highest levels of power, they tend to surround themselves with other psychopaths. If the organization is secretive enough, to be able to avoid external monitoring and control, the psychopaths will take over.
That’s what happened to Freemasonry in the 1700s, and it is what happened to a number of secret organizations like the CIA and the Jesuits. All of this is why big business and big government should never be allowed to exist. They will always, ALWAYS become psychopathic.

The Jesuits

So, who are these Jesuits?

The Jesuits, or Societas Jesu, was started when Ignatius of Loyola got six young men together and started their own monastic order in 1534. Pope Paul III put his stamp of approval on the whole idea six years later. He then gave them the job of viciously destroying any group of people that was not completely loyal to the Pope.

With such a powerful tool in the hands of the Pope, it is easy to see why the Pope would order the Jesuits to destroy the Protestant Reformation and all other forms of Christianity. The Jesuits were given the Office of the Inquisition, and they went on to penetrate and subvert every political institution in Europe – as well as any and all religious institutions.

The Jesuit Extreme Oath of Induction

To give you an idea of how they see themselves, I would like to provide you with some quotes from this webpage:

www.reformation.org/jesuit-oath.html

That webpage talks about the Jesuit Extreme Oath of Induction. Here is a description:

“When a Jesuit of the minor rank is to be elevated to command, he is conducted into the Chapel of the Convent of the Order, where there are only three others present, the principal or Superior standing in front of the altar. On either side stands a monk, one of whom holds a banner of yellow and white, which are the Papal colors, and the other a black banner with a dagger and red cross above a skull and crossbones, with the word INRI, and below them the words IUSTUM, NECAR, REGES, IMPIOUS. The meaning of which is: It is just to exterminate or annihilate impious or heretical Kings, Governments, or Rulers. Upon the floor is a red cross at which the postulant or candidate kneels. The Superior hands him a small black crucifix, which he takes in his left hand and presses to his heart, and the Superior still holding it by the hilt, and thus addresses the postulant:”

By the way, notice that I.N.R.I. also stands for, Jesus Nazarenus, Rex Iudaeorum. That phrase was was written on a sign by Pontius Pilate, and nailed to the cross above Jesus’ head. It means:

Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews
For the Jesuits to take that acronym, for themselves, and pervert it... well... it is yet another sign of the blasphemy at the heart of their organization.

Now, here is a translated excerpt from a speech that is given to EVERY Jesuit about to be elevated to high-level command:

**My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler:** among Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren; to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the Reformers, to be a reformer; among the Huguenots, to be a Huguenot; among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist; among other Protestants, generally to be a Protestant, and obtaining their confidence, to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your Order as a faithful soldier of the Pope.

**You have been taught to insidiously plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between communities, provinces, states that were at peace, and incite them to deeds of blood,** involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace. To take sides with the combatants and to act secretly with your brother Jesuit, who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected, only that the Church might be the gainer in the end, in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace and that the end justifies the means.

You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source; to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliaments and legislatures, and the judiciaries and councils of state, and to be all things to all men, **for the Pope’s sake, whose servants we are unto death.**

There is one more paragraph in addition to the above, and then the oath is administered. Here are two relevant excerpts from the oath itself:

* I do further declare, that I will help, assist, and advise all or any of his Holiness’ agents in any place wherever I shall be, in Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, England, Ireland or America, or in any other Kingdom or territory I shall come to, and do my uttermost to extirpate the heretical Protestants or Liberals’ doctrines and to destroy all their pretended powers, regal or otherwise.

* I furthermore promise and declare that I will, when opportunity present, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do, to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex or condition; and that I will
hang, waste, boil, flay, strangle and bury alive these infamous heretics, rip up the
stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants’ heads against the
walls, in order to annihilate forever their execrable race. That when the same
cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poisoned cup, the strangulating
cord, the steel of the poniard or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank,
dignity, or authority of the person or persons, whatever may be their condition in
life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent
of the Pope or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Faith, of the Society of
Jesus.

As I said before, the above quotes were taken from:

www.reformation.org/jesuit-oath.html

I suggest that you read the whole thing, if your stomach can take it.

With such an oath, and the blessing of the Pope, they became so successful that the
monarchies of Europe pressured the Pope to disband them – which he did, in 1773.
But, like a really bad case of cancer, they came roaring back.

My Own Research Into The Jesuits

When I started delving into the activities of the Jesuits, I originally thought of them as
just a somewhat more intellectual version of Catholicism. What you’ll find… if you
dig deeper, below the surface …will be startling, to say the least.

If even HALF of what we’ve been hearing is true, the Jesuits are one of the most vile
organizations on the planet. They have destroyed churches, synagogues and
seminaries. They have infiltrated every kind of religious organization. They have
directly subverted the Bible and Biblical doctrines. They have been directly involved
in murder, assassination, theft, genocide, prostitution, blackmail, drug running and…
Satanism.

In fact, the question that is starting to form in my mind is, “what HAVEN’T they
done?”

Up until I started researching the Jesuits, I had difficulty understanding how the
Roman Catholic Church could be The Great Whore in the Book of Revelation. After
seeing what the Jesuits have done…

I no longer have ANY difficulty seeing the Vatican as the power that rides the
Beast.

They are the Gestapo, the Mafia and the KGB, all rolled into an entity that hides its
evil under a cloak of piety. They may even be the single most powerful organization
on this planet.
More Effective Than The CIA

Himmler, the head of the Gestapo, is on record as saying that his feared Nazi secret police was modeled on the Jesuits. The CIA itself recognizes that the Jesuits have the greatest intelligence service in the world. So, when I see a Jesuit connection to one of the founders of the CIA, my ears perk up.

That man is Allen Dulles. His nephew was influential Jesuit Cardinal Avery Dulles, the son of John Foster Dulles (Secretary of State, 1953-59).

Is this a significant connection?

I’m not sure, but you can bet that the Jesuits would have made the most of ANY connection with the CIA. But, there is one connection that I AM sure of:

MK-Ultra

Those eye-witness accounts of the CIA’s MK-Ultra program, often talk about the involvement of the Jesuits. When Cathy O’Brien was brought into the program as a mind-control subject, one of the first places she was sent to were the Jesuits, in Boston.

The Jesuits are a dark and evil group, and it’s hard to believe that they wouldn’t make every attempt to infiltrate and control the Central Intelligence Agency.

The Illuminati

One secret organization that clearly DOES have Jesuit origins is the Illuminati. Adam Weishaupt, the founder of the Illuminati, was a Jesuit priest at the University of Ingolstadt. I’ve talked about the Illuminati elsewhere, so I won’t go into the details of the Illuminati, except to wonder about an Illuminati-CIA connection.

We do know that the ‘Skull and Bones‘ organization at Yale is Illuminati – and, that Prescott Bush along with his son (George, Sr.) and grandson (George, Jr.) were members.

We also have testimony from an Illuminati defector who goes by the code name, Svali. She speaks of the Illuminati as working ‘hand-in-glove’ with the CIA.

With all the power that the Illuminati have, the idea that they would NOT be able to control and subvert the CIA is preposterous. And, with the Jesuit connection to both the CIA and the Illuminati…

...well, I’ll leave the obvious conclusion to you.

The Illuminati Black Pope

There is also another intriguing dimension to all this. Middle ranking members of the Illuminati have been told that they control the Vatican via someone that they refer to as the ‘Black Pope’. Apparently, the Illuminati tells this Black Pope what they want,
and this Black Pope tells the (white?) Pope. Presumably, the Pope takes orders from the Black Pope. And now, we have a Jesuit Pope.

My source for this tidbit of information on the Illuminati Black Pope is Doc Marquis, who was a middle rank member of the Illuminati, as well as a seventh generation Illuminus. However, Doc Marquis can only report his own experience, which is a bit of a problem, since the Illuminati do more than just lie to us. They also lie to their own people.

However, we can confirm the existence of someone called The Black Pope. He’s the head of the Jesuits, and that man is currently Adolfo Nicolas. Now, the Jesuits don’t call him the ‘Black Pope’. That’s a derogatory nickname that others use. The Jesuits call their leader the Superior General of the Society of Jesus. (They probably also call him sir.)

Are these ‘Black Pope’ references coincidental?

They could be, but I don’t think so. There have been reliable reports of Luciferianism at the highest levels of the Jesuit order, so it would be logical for the Jesuit leadership to ally themselves with the Illuminati. The Jesuits are very, very bad news, and nothing good happens when they are around.

Alberto Rivera

And, if you mount a successful campaign against the Jesuits, you tend to die under mysterious circumstances. Jim Arrabito, who created the following video, had his life threatened by the Jesuits while he was making it. And then, he died in a ‘mysterious’ plane crash along with his two sons, after the following video was published:

The Secrets of the Jesuits (Jim Arrabito)

YouTube shortlink: http://youtu.be/O8HUVYDLV_Y
Alberto Rivera, one of the most prominent defectors from the Jesuit priesthood, died from ‘food poisoning’ after many attempts on his life. He features in the video, above, as well as in the description of his life, in comic book form by Jack Chick:

**Alberto by Jack Chick**

_Does this sound a bit... too evil ...to be true?_

Could be.

But, the mounting evidence has gotten too large to ignore. There are too many Jesuits at the center of too much that is evil.

**Jack Chick Vs. The Jesuits**

And then, I stumbled across this audio recording by Jack Chick. He has been attacked viciously by other Christians for publishing the Alberto comics. And, the following recording may sound way ‘over the top’, but I don’t think that it is. Too much has happened, and too much is happening.

**But, listen for yourself:**

![Smokescreens By Jack T Chick on Audio](http://youtu.be/qAsCNIBStpM)

So, the Jesuits have been involved in the direct subversion and control of Christianity and every other part of our society. And then, as if that wasn’t bad enough, we have Aliens.
Jesuit Space Aliens

The whole idea of the Vatican doing astronomy is a little hard to take, just by itself. I cannot possibly imagine a purpose that would require them to shell out the kind of money that an advanced observatory requires, to look at stars and planets.

What possible use could they have for this information?

And then, we see evidence that they are looking for alien life.

What possible reason could they have?

This is the Catholic Church using the tithes and offerings of countless Brazilian grandmothers to look for... aliens.

So, what kind of aliens are they looking for?

Well, Tom Horn and Cris Putnam wrote a book called Exo-Vaticana, and the website for the book is exovaticana.com. At the very top of their website was this intriguing comment:

Christians will not immediately need to renounce their faith in God “simply on the basis of the reception of [this] new, unexpected information of a religious character from extraterrestrial civilizations.” However, once the “religious content” originating from outside the earth “has been verified” they will have to conduct “a re-reading [of the Gospel] inclusive of the new data…”

– Vatican Astronomer, Eminent Theologian and Full Professor of Fundamental Theology at the Pontificia Università della Santa Croce in Rome [Connected With Opus Dei], Father Giuseppe Tanzella-Nitti

No, I’m sorry. I was wrong. That comment isn’t intriguing.

It’s horrifying.

The Vatican is actually looking for an alien god and getting ready to renounce the one that they claim to follow. And, they are going to ask YOU to renounce YOUR faith in God, too.

Oh, and you’ll never guess who is running this search for aliens for the Vatican. Really, this will shock you... Okay, so maybe this won’t shock you... In fact, you can probably guess which part of the Catholic Church is running this search for an alien god:

The Jesuits.

Oh, and have you forgotten what kind of Pope presides over the Vatican, right now?

Right. Pope Francis, and he’s a Jesuit, too.
Are you starting to get the idea that we might have a problem rearing its ugly head?

...Its ugly *seven heads*?

*Yeah. Me too.*

Here’s the [Sid Roth](http://www.sidroth.com) interview with [Tom Horn](http://www.tomhorn.net) and Cris Putnam about their book *Exo-Vaticana*:

Aliens in the Vatican | Tom Horn & Cris Putnam | It’s Supernatural with Sid Roth

YouTube Shortlink: [http://youtu.be/PPPOp1SyHjU](http://youtu.be/PPPOp1SyHjU)

And, if that isn’t enough for you, here’s Tom Horn and [Steve Quayle](http://www.stevequayle.com) talking about the book, *Exo-Vaticana* on the [Hagmann and Hagmann Report](http://www.blogtalkradio.com/cfp-radio/2013/01/14/tom-horn-steve-quayle-on-the-hagmann-hagmann-report), in 2013:


And, here is a four hour interview with [OmegaMan Radio](http://www.raidersnewsupdate.com/OmegaPetrus.mp3):

[http://www.raidersnewsupdate.com/OmegaPetrus.mp3](http://www.raidersnewsupdate.com/OmegaPetrus.mp3)

These interviews are wide-ranging, so be prepared to get an earful. And, here’s an article from WND on the subject:

*What the devil? Scientists tap power of ‘Lucifer’*
And, here’s the cover for the book, Exo-Vaticana:

![Cover of Exo-Vaticana](image)

This is all so bizarre. I can hardly believe what I’m reading, seeing and hearing. But, I also know that these are the Last Days. The Last Days were always going to be bizarre and hard to believe – likewise, the horrors that will fall upon the world, in the near future.

And… one of those horrors will be the Satanic entity that the Vatican will one day want you to worship – the Antichrist.

Two More Alien Angles

Oh, and just to bang another nail into this demonic Jesuit alien deception, take a look at what I wrote in March 2014:


Then, there is a second angle that you can see here in [Erik Rush’s interview with Jim Garrow on December 30th, 2013](http://omegashock.com/audio/jimgarrow-aliens-erikrush-12-30-2013-1hr41min-mark.mp3). The part that is germane to this discussion can be found just after the 1 hour 41 minute mark of his December 30th show. I have isolated the relevant segment (11 minutes, 35 seconds long) for you, here:

[http://omegashock.com/audio/jimgarrow-aliens-erikrush-12-30-2013-1hr41min-mark.mp3](http://omegashock.com/audio/jimgarrow-aliens-erikrush-12-30-2013-1hr41min-mark.mp3)

So, this was something that has been in the works for around 30 years, and we are now getting close to having it revealed.
Does this sound like something familiar to you?

It Sounds Kinda’ Like the Antichrist

Yeah. It sounds kinda’ like the Antichrist.

When I talked about the Deeper than Deep State, I also mentioned that there was a level even deeper than that. These Satanists are plotting to deceive the world with their own ‘dark messiah’, and it sounds to me like they are getting ready to introduce him as an Alien savior.

Oh, and who does the CIA have deep connections to?

The Jesuits

That was an awful lot of awful garbage to drag you through, and you’d probably like to get to the point. So, here it is.

The Jesuit Pre-Tribulation Rapture

With all of the lies and corruption that permeate the Jesuits, it should not surprise us that they would deliberately seek to corrupt any interpretation of the Bible, if it means that the Pope and the Roman Catholic Church is glorified.

When the Protestant Reformation began, men like Luther and Knox claimed that it was the Catholic Church itself who was to be the Antichrist. This made the Pope nervous, and at the Council of Trent, the Pope commissioned the Jesuits to counteract this dangerous idea.

In the late 1500s, two Jesuits, Francisco Ribera and Roberto Bellarmino, came to the Pope’s rescue and created a new Roman Catholic doctrine called Futurism, or Jesuit Futurism. Basically, Jesuit Futurism just says that the Roman Catholic Church can’t possibly have anything to do with the Antichrist. Of course, they wrote it in Latin, which kept it from being a ‘best seller’.

Along comes Chilean-born Manuel Lacunza, a Jesuit priest who found himself with too much time on his hands, because he’d been defrocked. (Remember that part about the Pope disbanding the Jesuits in 1773?) Lacunza built on the ideas of Ribera and Bellarmino by adding that all the good Christians (i.e., Catholics) would be resurrected BEFORE the Antichrist. However, he said that after this ‘rapture’, the Roman Catholic Church would side with the Antichrist.

The Pope liked it, except for the last bit, so he banned it.

Undeterred, Lacunza chose to write in Spanish and publish under the name Rabbi Juan Josafat ben-Ezra. Of course, someone else could have chosen that name, since the book came out in 1811 – ten years after he died. Whatever the case, the book gained popularity throughout Spain and eventually wound up in the hands of a Scottish Presbyterian, Edward Irving.
Edward Irving

For Irving, it was love at first cite. (Sorry. I couldn’t help myself.) In fact, he was so taken with the book, that he promptly took up the study of Castilian Spanish so that he could translate the book into English. His translation was published in 1827 as “The Coming of the Messiah”. The name ‘Edward Irving’ might sound familiar because he is one of the fore-runners of the Charismatic and Pentecostal movements.

The famous Margaret MacDonald, whose vision(s) created a massive sensation throughout Scotland and Great Britain in 1830, was a member of Edward Irving’s congregation.

Also in 1830, it appears that Irving started preaching that the Rapture will occur in two stages – a secret one before the Antichrist, and a public one at the end of the Great Tribulation.

Do you think that it’s a coincidence that Margaret MacDonald would just happen to be a member of a church led by a man who translated THE BOOK describing the Jesuit Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory?

Sorry. We don’t do Coincidence Theory here.

John Darby

John Nelson Darby, was 30 when news of what was going on hit the headlines. He did his own investigation into the matter and incorporated what he saw into something called Dispensationalism. He also made his own translation of the Bible which some say is deliberately biased towards his Dispensationalist views and the theory of the pre-tribulation rapture.

Darby visited the US six times between 1859 and 1874, preaching Dispensationalism and the pre-tribulation rapture. He also spent much time preaching in Europe, developing a reputation as an interpreter of Bible prophecy.

C.I. Scofield

All this and more, impressed the man that would be the biggest promoter of the Secret Rapture:

Cyrus Ingerson Scofield

Scofield, a Kansas lawyer, became entranced by the idea of dispensationalism and the Secret Rapture. And, he combined those and other views in with the Bible and published the first edition of his famous Scofield Reference Bible in 1909. By 1930, more than one million copies of his Bible were in print. The Scofield Bible became the single, most important promoter of the Pre-tribulation Rapture Theory and Dispensationalism.

At this point, it was all over. Literally.
By placing his commentary of the Bible – *within the Bible* – he essentially elevated his own thoughts on the Bible to be as important as the Bible itself. Whether this was intentional, or not, is immaterial. The fact is that his errors instantaneously became legitimate in the eyes of everyone who read his bible.

With the advent of the *Scofield Bible*, seminaries became major proponents of the *Jesuit Pre-tribulation Rapture Lie*.

**And THAT Is How It Happened**

So, if you were wondering where the *Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie* came from… *If you were scratching your head over the source of this insanity …that’s it.* It started with one of the most vile and evil organizations ever created, an organization sworn to corrupt and destroy everyone and anyone who is not a Roman Catholic.

That organization produced a book, and put it into the hands of a charismatic preacher, who taught it to his church. And, a young woman, *Margaret MacDonald*, had a vision that hit the headlines. Those newspaper headlines convinced a young *John Nelson Darby* to add a *pre-tribulation rapture theory* to his idea of Dispensationalism.

Then *Scofield* committed an awful sin by elevating these lies to the level of the Bible. He dared to actually insert false teaching directly into the Bible itself – which meant that everyone who read the *Scofield Bible*…

…”*Well, they swallowed the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory – as if it were the words of God.*

After all, they were right there, in the *Scofield Bible*!

What a horrifying situation. How dare we accept such an abomination – *to elevate the words of man* – to that of God.

**The Pre-Tribulation Rapture Really Is A Jesuit Lie**

Of course, all of that is secondary.

I have shown you that the following WILL and MUST happen *before the Rapture*:

- **The Antichrist must come** before the Rapture
- **The Tribulation must come and be finished** before the Rapture
- **The Lord Must descend from Heaven with a Shout** before the Rapture
- **Jesus Must Return** before the Rapture
- **The Resurrection must happen** just before the Rapture (or, at the same time)

The scriptural evidence provided to back up those statements are completely and utterly obvious.
And, when you compare that evidence with the evidence coughed up by pre-trib theorists…

...well, there is really only one conclusion.

The Pre-Tribulation Rapture is a Lie, and it is so obvious, that it’s hard to understand why ANYONE believes in such nonsense.

Please, everyone, throw off this deception and start preparing for disaster. There is no time left for foolishness and self-deceit.

Spiritual Heroin

Okay, so you get it. You now know that we are not going to be able to avoid the Tribulation. You’ve made the switch and probably don’t understand why this is such a Big Deal.

Four years ago, I also did not understand how much damage the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie was doing to our brothers and sisters in Christ. This lie has put the Body of Christ to sleep, and it is our job to wake up the church before it is too late.

Worse, as I dug deeper into this issue, I’ve found that the damage that this lie has done isn’t limited to our ability to survive the Tribulation. It is corrupting our view of the Bible, and it has ALREADY caused horrifying trauma to Christians in far away places.

Like it or not, this Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie is just another version of the feel-good, prosperity doctrine from someone like Joel Osteen. It’s spiritual heroin, and it’s gotta’ stop.

However, I completely understand why the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie took hold in the 1800s. People were terrified by the idea of going through any part of what was described in the Book of Revelation. They didn’t want to see their loved ones killed or hurt. They didn’t want the terrible suffering that could come… well …at any moment.

So, when John Nelson Darby incorporated the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie into his false theory of Dispensationalism, it was tremendously soothing. It allowed us to look at the future with anticipation, and not dread.

It Was Like Heroin

It was like heroin.

I have never taken heroin, but I’ve seen the horrifying effects. And, the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie is spiritual heroin in its purest form. It will put you to sleep with a smile on your face, and you will feel WONDERFUL.

I know one of the few people who have been able to escape heroin addiction, and he tried many different drugs as a young man. And, he says that there’s NOTHING like heroin. In fact, it’s so good that decency keeps me from repeating how he describes it.
One of the great things about Taiwan, he says, is that it is almost impossible to get heroin.

(Just one more reason to live here.)

But, is it really that big of a deal to be hooked on spiritual heroin?

Corrie Ten Boom

Well, Corrie Ten Boom has something to say about that.

Corrie Ten Boom speaks about the Tribulation and the Rapture (Mirror)

YouTube shortlink: http://youtu.be/5-IqRi6lvrM

Actually, I could stop right here. Corrie said it all, and this woman with such a beautiful soul will meet us in heaven with her own crown, for all that she has done.

Will you listen to what she said?

Will you wake up to the truth of the Bible?

We spoke lies to the Chinese Christians and the African Christians, telling them that nothing could possibly happen to them – that the future was bright and glorious, that God would keep them from persecution.

So, when persecution came, they weren’t ready.
You ARE Going To Suffer Persecution

Please get this into your head. It’s from the Bible:

*Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.*

– *2 Timothy 3:12*

And please don’t tell me how you’ve suffered persecution.

*Have you almost died from being beaten?*

*Have you had to run for your life?*

*Have you been tortured?*

*Have you even been thrown in jail for Christ?*

I know a Arab brother in Christ who went through ALL of that. I doubt that any of us are ready to go through what he’s gone through – yet, he’s out there, at the entrance to the local mosque, after prayers, to try and reach other Arabs with the gospel of Jesus Christ.

Few of us have suffered real persecution. Yes, I understand that life might not have been easy for you, but you still have no idea about what real persecution is. And this Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie is designed to keep you from being prepared for what Asian Christians have already experienced – and are experiencing, right now.

**Judgment Begins At The House Of God**

Please understand that God IS going to pour out His wrath upon the church because of their sins and their disbelief. For proof, look no further than this:

*For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?*

– *1 Peter 4:17-18*

God is furious at the sin in the church. We have become just like the world, and by our actions, we have blasphemed the name of God. We deserve the wrath of a holy God, and we’re going to get it. But, you don’t have to suffer that wrath.

You can obey God and avoid what is coming. The obedient are never appointed unto wrath, but the disobedient ALWAYS are.

*Will you obey?*
Rebellion

God has harsh words for those who rebel against Him:

*For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.*

– 1 Samuel 15:23

You know that the *Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie* is wrong. You might still be fighting it, but deep down, you know that we are going through the Tribulation. And, if you keep fighting this, you are in rebellion against God.

And, rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft in the eyes of God. (And, you know who they worship in witchcraft.)

The Chilling Part Of Revelation 12

This brings me to take another look at those hopeful verses that show God’s people escaping the dragon, as they flee into the wilderness. Satan and his Antichrist are stopped from killing these Christians, and the Antichrist becomes frustrated, when he cannot kill the woman:

*And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.*

– Revelation 12:17

My ‘scary thought’ focuses on the word *remnant.*

*Why will there be just a remnant?*

Well there are a host of possible reasons, and I’ve described many of them on OmegaShock.com. But, there is one Biblical reason what concerns me the most:

*And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.*

– Ezekiel 39:6

THAT happens during the coming of Gog and Magog, a battle that will usher in the salvation of Israel. This solar EMP that I call Ezekiel’s Fire may also make it impossible for you get to the ‘wilderness place’ that God is going to prepare for the Revelation 12 Woman. That solar flare will do terrible damage to the transportation systems of North America and Europe – should you survive this ‘fire’.

Now is the time to choose whether or not you are with those that are in rebellion against God, the ‘Peace and Safety’ Christians. If you choose the truth, you might be
able to join the *Revelation 12 Woman* who is protected from the wrath of the Antichrist and the wrath of God. However, just like those few children of Israel that may have chosen not to believe God during the *Passover plague*, you will suffer greatly, and even die – *if you choose not to believe what God is telling you here*.

**You Must Love The Truth**

By now, you have seen the truth. I am now calling you to love the truth. Loving something doesn’t mean that you like it, but it does mean that you choose it anyway. But, if you choose not to love the truth, beware.

Please take heed to what Paul says:

> And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

> – **2 Thessalonians 2:8-12**

I strongly dislike the idea that we are going to go through the Tribulation. I hate pain and suffering, and I hate the thought that the people I love will be suffering also. But, I am commanded to love the truth, and that means accepting it – *even though I do not want to*.

I accept what the Bible says about going through the Tribulation, even though I do not like it.

*Will you join me in this acceptance of The Truth?*

**Corrupting The Bible**

It will be the greatest time of persecution of Christians that the world has ever seen – *and your pastor is probably saying that you won’t ever see it*. And, as Corrie Ten Boom said, any teacher who teaches such a thing is a false teacher.

Now, you might say that one false teaching doesn’t make you a false teacher.

> *Really? Are you sure about that?*

Yes, I understand that we all get things wrong. I myself have been deeply wrong about more than one Bible passage. In fact, I’m sure that I am still wrong about something, somewhere in the Bible. Probably many *somewheres*.
We are all sinful, and therefore prone to misinterpreting the Bible – and then teaching that misinterpretation. Worse, our misinterpretation isn’t just a corruption of one part of the Bible. It reaches out and corrupts the rest of the Bible.

**You Must Flee False Teaching**

If you allow ANY deception to take hold of you, you will find your interpretation of the Bible to be corrupt. You will become a false teacher.

Now, like I said, we all get things wrong. The fact that we often learn something new when we read our Bible… well, it should tell us that this is a process. It is a rare Christian that just happens to be in the right church that is teaching the right doctrine. Some of you have come from churches that have had so much wrong… well, it’s taken time for you to even be able to read what I’ve said.

*I get that, because I’ve been there.*

But, that’s why you MUST treat opportunities like this carefully. If you hold to a pre-tribulation rapture, this is your opportunity to purify your understanding of the Bible. If you do not take this opportunity… well …*I have proven beyond the shadow of a doubt that you have a problem.*

You may not be able to agree with me yet that the pre-tribulation rapture doctrine is a lie, and I understand that. But, you MUST seek the truth until this ‘problem’ that I have presented to you is dealt with.

*Why?*

Because the *Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie* has corrupted your view of the Bible. You will only be able to deal with that corruption, when you’ve gotten rid of this lie.

**Seek Out The Lies In Your Life**

And yes, once you’ve gotten rid of the *Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie*, your work isn’t done. You must seek out all the other lies that you hold and get rid of THEM, too.

Satan has succeeded in his goal of causing the Body of Christ to fall asleep. And, as we have slept, he has crept in and taken power in this world. He has infected our churches with false doctrine. He has weakened our hands and loosened our grip on the Bible – *and what it means to suffer persecution.*

We are unready for the time when Satan will lose the war in heaven, and will be cast down to Earth. We are NOT ready for the coming of *The Great Persecution.*

*Now is the time to stop the spiritual heroin and wake up.*

There is no time left.
It’s Also About Spiritual Growth

Everyone, you will not escape the persecution that is coming, by believing that it won’t come. That is the logic of children, and we are no longer children. Terrible times are coming, and we must embrace that fact, because it is the truth.

The truth can only set you free…

…if you accept it.

Videos About The Rapture

So, now that I’ve hammered you with all of the above, let me finish with a couple videos.

Chris White – Pre-Wrath Rapture

There is a video that I find to be interesting. It’s by Chris White, the author of many excellent videos. He did a video debunking the significance of the Blood Moon Tetrad, and it was well thought out piece of work. So, when I recently discovered him doing an expose of The Pre-Wrath Rapture, I took interest.

That expose is here:

The Rapture Puzzle Solved with Matthew 24 (The Prewrath Rapture)

YouTube shortlink: https://youtu.be/8vAYjUm4L-c
Chris is a much more thoughtful and thorough person that I am. Where I am bombastic and outraged, he’s calm and intelligent. Many of you will appreciate his approach more than mine.

The point is that Chris analyzes *The Pre-Wrath Rapture* by using the words of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. And he compares those words with other scripture. He’s very thorough, pulling out the Greek and analyzing it all, very intensively.

I’m not completely certain that I agree with ALL of his conclusions. I will have to let what he says simmer a bit, before I come back to them. But, his idea of starting with *Matthew 24* is completely sound, and it’s no wonder that he gives us so much to think about.

*Good work, Chris!*

By the way, you can find Chris White’s website here:

[bibleprophecytalk.com](http://bibleprophecytalk.com)

**Left Behind Or Led Astray?**

When I began writing this book, about two years ago, I went looking for resources that would help me make the case that I have made, here. At the same time Good Fight Ministries was finishing their work on exposing the truth about the Pre-Tribulation Rapture. Their video documentary can be found here:


They can’t afford to give it away for free. Although, there is a free, abridged version available for a limited time, as of this writing. As I write this, I have not seen the whole documentary. But, I have seen these videos, on YouTube:

**Left Behind or Led Astray? [Official DVD Trailer]**

YouTube shortlink: [https://youtu.be/N9iRT91_pyo](https://youtu.be/N9iRT91_pyo)
This video excerpt is from the section dealing with what the ‘church fathers’ believed about the Rapture:

Left Behind or Led Astray?: The Church Fathers [Excerpt]

YouTube shortlink: https://youtu.be/jlkt3kRUQII

And then, in response to criticism of this video documentary, Good Fight Ministries recorded a roundtable discussion featuring Joe Schimmel, Jacob Prasch and John Haller. This recording was responding to the criticism of the documentary by Dr. Paul Wilkinson and T.A. McMahon of The Berean Call, on August 29, 2015 at The Berean Call Conference:

An Eye Opening Rebuttal to The Berean Call’s Critique of Left Behind or Led Astray

YouTube shortlink: https://youtu.be/IiNjDYsHfh4
Then, Dr. Thomas Ice tried to cash in on the $10,000 challenge, by claiming that ‘the great falling away’ (or apostasy) was actually the rapture. To me, this shows a willingness to twist and distort the word of God in a way that is horrifying. Dr. Ice KNOWS that he’s wrong, yet he willingly twisted the Bible, anyway.

Good Fight Ministries responded to this corruption of the words of God in a far friendlier way than I would have:

*Good Fight Answers Thomas Ice’s Pre-Trib Challenge for $10k*

YouTube shortlink: [https://youtu.be/JtKUBcftfHE](https://youtu.be/JtKUBcftfHE)

*Do you think that they get to keep their $10,000?*

I think so.
The Truth About The Rapture
Rob Cartledge, pastor of Blessed Hope Chapel in South Australia, gave his own take on the Pre-Tribulation Rapture, here:

The Truth about the Rapture
You Tube shortlink: https://youtu.be/eiBAofKE0KU

Robin Fisher – Jesuit Roots Of The Pre-Trib Lie
There’s another video that I like. It dovetails with what I said about the Jesuit roots of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie. Robin Fisher also uncovers some disturbing connections that I leave you to agree or disagree with. I am undecided.

Futurism – A lie Created by Jesuits of Rome
You Tube shortlink: http://youtu.be/yfx3nDZTTR8
I think that the other reason why I include the video from Robin Fisher is… *that I love a good Scottish accent!*

*(After all, that’s where Clan Little came from!)*

**One More Summary**

In the final analysis, I’ve proven to you that *the Pre-Tribulation Rapture THEORY is a Lie.*

I showed that the following WILL and MUST happen **before the Rapture**:

- **The Antichrist must come** before the Rapture
- **The Tribulation must come and be finished** before the Rapture
- **The Lord Must descend from Heaven with a Shout** before the Rapture
- **Jesus Must Return** before the Rapture
- **The Resurrection must happen** just before the Rapture (or, at the same time)

The scriptural evidence provided to back up those statements is completely and utterly obvious.

Here are the other points that I made here:

- **There IS a place of safety, if we will open our eyes to the truth and follow the words of the Bible.**
- **The four pillars of this theory are completely false.**
- **The origins of this theory are the corrupt and Jesuit.**
- **There is damage and sin in this false theory**
- **We have some great videos demonstrating that the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory really is a grievous lie.**

So, let me say one last thing…

** Rejecting Truth Is A Sin**

There is more than just your physical safety at stake, because you sin when you reject the truth. Up until this moment, you might have been okay to go along with the *Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie*, as it sang its *go-to-sleep lullaby* in the background. But, I’ve shown you – *with chapter and verse* – that it’s a lie.

*To reject the truth is to commit sin.*
Of course, it’s not a sin at the same level as Adultery or Murder, but you are still sinning when you choose a lie, over the truth. And, you immensely compound this sin if you teach this lie, as if it were the truth.

\textit{(Actually, teaching a lie from the pulpit may be worse than the sin of adultery or murder.)}

Please, repent of this sin. Embrace the truth. And, prepare for the worst period of time in world history.

\textbf{You Must Wake Up!}

Please, you must wake up. Satan has your death on his mind, and he is singing sweet lullabies to keep you asleep – \textit{while he prepares for your funeral}. Please do not hand him such an easy victory.

Our job is to serve the Lord – \textit{for as long as we can}. We can’t do that, when we are asleep – \textit{or dead}. 
Why Israel MUST be Saved BEFORE the Great Tribulation

A couple of extremely smart Omega Shock readers asked an important question that I hadn’t dealt with in literally decades. In fact, I hadn’t even thought about it, in all that time. I had just assumed that it would be completely obvious. Of course, this means that I had no ready answer.

Here was how the question was initially worded:

I still don’t get it that Israel has to get saved before the AC is revealed.

I love tough questions, and the author of the above has given me some difficult ones in the past – in addition to pointing out other errors in my writing. I greatly appreciate such input.

Why People Do Not Understand The Salvation of Israel

So, why is confusion over the salvation of Israel so universal?

For most of the past two millennia, the subject of Israel’s salvation just wasn’t important. The struggle of daily life-in-Christ was hard enough, without having to figure out the return of Israel, and their salvation. The Land of Israel was an awful place run by violent, villainous and barbarous Muslims, so the idea of this fulfillment of prophecy was just… unimaginable. And, it was unimaginable, right up to the 20th century.

But today, the Children of Jacob have returned to the Land of Israel, and there are Christian Israelis sharing the gospel with other Israelis. And, I have seen with my own eyes that the Body of Christ is growing in Israel. So now, the unimaginable is perfectly imaginable.

But still, no one wants to talk about it.

Why?

It’s The Books

Well it’s because of all the books written by doctor this or doctor that – PhDs who ALSO don’t talk about the salvation of Israel. And those who DO talk about the salvation of Israel – get it wrong.
So let me talk about the three main groups who seem to get this idea all mixed up.

- The **dispensationalists** believe that Israel will go back to the Law of Moses, with a Temple and blood sacrifices. I’m sure that there are different nuances to their belief, but essentially they say that the dispensation of Christ will end – with the Jews returning to the old one, or some version of it.

- The **amillennialists** spiritualize everything and claim that every reference to Israel, is a reference to us – Christians. To them, there is no need for the salvation of Israel, because all followers of Christ have replaced Israel.

- The **postmillennialists** believe that we are already in the Millennium – ruling and reigning with Christ – so it doesn’t matter anyway.

Those Christians who fall into one of the above, automatically don’t feel any need or have an interest in the topic of the **Salvation of Israel**. Those of us who do not fall into one of the above… well …we are such a small group that no one writes books or has a loud enough voice to be heard.

**The Old Testament**

In fact, outside of my articles, you might never have heard of the prophecies talking about Israel’s salvation. Part of that reason lies in the fact that we concentrate on the New Testament. The Old Testament is… well …old.

*Who needs the Old Testament?*

Well, Paul said that we ALL need it:

> All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

> – **2 Timothy 3:16-17**

When Paul wrote that, the New Testament did not exist. Therefore he was telling Timothy to read the *Old Testament*.

Okay, all of that is an introduction to the eight parts of my explanation for **WHY Israel must be saved before the Great Tribulation**.

**Answer, Part One – Burden Of Proof**

Some believe that Israel – the *physical descendants of Jacob* – will not be saved. If you are such a person, I’m amazed that you’ve gotten this far into this book. Keep reading. You’ll see a lot more evidence of the absolute determination of God to bring Israel back into a personal relationship with Him – *through Jesus Christ*. 
So, the question isn’t WHETHER Israel gets saved, but WHEN. Or, to put it another way…

At what point – in the order of the events of the Last Days – does this salvation of Israel occur?

In fact, when looking at those scriptures that describe a list of events in the Last Days – we don’t see where to place The Salvation of Israel in that list – and no, the sealing of the 144 thousand young virgin men is NOT the salvation of Israel. (I’ll talk about the 144 thousand, later.) Yet, the prophecies of the spiritual salvation of Israel are all over the Bible, so it IS important.

The Pace Of Events

Well, let me ask you about the pace of events in the Last Days:

Where do we see events moving quickly?

Towards the end.

In fact, when the Antichrist arises, we are just a few years away from the return of Jesus and the beginning of the Millennium. And, all of you should have some understanding of how long it takes to reach spiritual maturity – after you have accepted Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior. Such a process is NOT compatible with the rapid series of events described in the Book of Revelation.

So, if you wish to say that Israel is saved just before the rise of the Antichrist – or during such a rise – the burden of proof is on YOU. Salvation is not like some ‘quickie marriage’.

Salvation is about a new birth in Christ. And, because God loves us, each of us is given time to drink the milk of the word, and then mature to the deeper things of God – the meat. That is the experience of each and every one of us.

So, why do we assume that God will not give this experience to Israel?

If God loves Israel so much – and He does – why would He NOT give them time to mature?

Well, the answer is that God DOES give Israel as much time as they need, to mature into the kind of grown men and women of God that I hope that you and I are. And, Israel will need every bit of that spiritual growth and maturity to withstand the evil doctrines of the Antichrist.

The Burden Of Proof

So yes, the burden of proof lies squarely upon those who wish to prove that Israel must be saved around the time of the rise of the Antichrist, or afterwards.
And no, there is no such proof to be found in the Bible.

So, why would anyone conclude that Israel would be saved AFTER the Tribulation begins?

Pretrib Leftovers

The reason why so many continue to conclude that Israel is saved after the Tribulation begins… is because of this Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory that has infected the churches, since 1811. I’ve already demonstrated that it’s a lie, and – if you’ve read this far – you at least see some merit to my point. But, even if you are in wholehearted agreement with me on this lie, you still harbor all the other supporting elements to this lie – without knowing it.

Even when you decisively disprove and repudiate a lie such as this, you still need to clean up the foul mess of errors that were used to support this lie.

The Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory teaches that Israel is saved AFTER the Tribulation begins. And, it teaches this because if Israel is saved BEFORE the Tribulation, then the Pretrib Theory is… well …a lie. And, when such a lie is taught for two centuries, it takes on a life of its own, distorting the interpretation of scripture and creating new lies.

(I also talk about how the Pre-Trib Lie messes up the Biblical timeline, when I talk about the Prophecy Clock.)

One of those ‘new lies’ is the belief that salvation for Jewish people is somehow different than salvation for non-Jewish people. This lie was vital for the success of the pretrib theory. It is an example of the need to add a lie to support another lie – and so on.

Of course, I’m getting ahead of myself, as I always do. So, hold that thought for a moment as I try to finish the first part of my answer.

Setting The Default Position

Just remember that we have allowed a non-Biblical entity to set the default proposition – via the pretrib lie. Many assume that we must prove that the salvation of Israel is NOT during the Tribulation, or even afterwards, during the Millennium.

I say the opposite.

The default position should be that of Israel being saved BEFORE the Tribulation.

The burden of proof lies upon those who believe otherwise.

Another way of saying that is:

What proof is there that Israel is saved AFTER the Tribulation begins?
Of course, the answer is *none*, but we still need to find scripture that backs up this ‘default position’. So, let’s look at Jerusalem.

**Answer, Part Two – Jerusalem**

Even though I currently live in Taipei, I consider Jerusalem to be home, and I find that ancient city to be utterly fascinating. The Bible has its focus there. Everyone wants to possess Jerusalem. Everyone in the world has some view about that city. And no one understands why.

*Seriously. Jerusalem is a complete mystery – even to me.*

Anyone who claims to truly understand why Jerusalem is so important, either doesn’t understand the question, is lying, or is deceived. Either way, you should never trust ANYONE who claims to know the complete truth about why God chose Jerusalem.

I have spent 15 years living there, and most of my life studying that city and the spiritual and geopolitical ramifications. And, even I cannot say that I understand the complete truth about Jerusalem. All that I have is the Bible and my own speculations.

Yes, yes, I know all the passages about the importance of Jerusalem – *the footstool, etc.* But, none of that tells us WHY.

*Why THERE?*

*Why not some place like Indianapolis? Or, Beijing?*

Well, God doesn’t actually say why, other than the fact that it was chosen BEFORE God chose Abraham and his descendants. For some reason, God chose THAT PLACE and then brought Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to THAT PLACE. And, THAT PLACE will be the center of the Millennium.

So, let’s look at THAT PLACE by opening the Bible and starting with the words of Jesus.

**The Words Of Jesus**

In *Matthew 24, Luke 21* and *Mark 13*, the disciples talked about how wonderful the Temple was. Then, Jesus knocked all the wind out of their sails by describing the destruction of Jerusalem, and how not one stone would be left upon another. This terrified and astonished His disciples. So, they asked Him about the destruction of Jerusalem – *and His return.*
As a part of His answer, Jesus said this:

> And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.


(The ‘they’ in that verse is the Jews.)

Of course, Jesus said a lot of other things in His description of the last two millennia, but I want to focus on that verse, above. Here’s the part that we MUST pay attention to, in terms of our discussion:

…until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

I don’t know about you, but this phrase is mind-blowing. It means that a promise – or intention – was given to non-Jews, until that promise or intention was complete.

*How else are you to interpret that word fulfilled?*

I mean, you fulfill promises. You fulfill intentions. You fulfill requirements.

*What else is there?*

Worse, that word ‘fulfilled’ indicates a completion. It means that a promise has been completed or finished. It means that something is now over.

*What is over?*

A period of time allotted to those who are not Jews.

*A period of time for what?*

Some might say ‘control of Jerusalem’, but my spirit rebels at this interpretation – especially in light of current events. We have turned our back on God, so God has turned His back on us.

*When was the time of the Gentiles fulfilled?*

**June 7th, 1967**

I have already written about Jewish control of Jerusalem, and I will write more later. Suffice it to say that Jerusalem really is under the complete control of Israel. And yes, Israel really is Jewish, and they really ARE children of Jacob. Those of you who wish to say otherwise, will need to provide real proof, and not the vague hand-waving that most use for ‘proof’.

*(And, think about the spiritual decline of our churches, since that time.)*
So, the time of the Jews has begun…

...wouldn’t that indicate that their spiritual salvation occurs somewhere during this time?

It certainly does to me, but I’ll leave it for you to decide.

Let’s move on to my third point.

**Answer, Part Three – The Ezekiel Tetrad**

When contemplating the salvation of Israel, I always think of the [Ezekiel Tetrad](#), first. I talk about [Ezekiel 36-39](#), later on, but let me offer a few thoughts, first.

*Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: For this, moreover, will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them: I will increase them with men like a flock. As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.*

– [Ezekiel 36:37-38](#)

I don’t know about you, but this does NOT sound like the Tribulation. It sounds like peace and safety. And, this isn’t the Millennium, because the Millennium begins AFTER the First Resurrection. [I’ll talk more on this later](#), but remember that there are only two resurrections, and you are only ‘blessed and holy’ – if you are in the first one. So, you have a little problem if we are going to fit the above passage into the Tribulation, or the Millennium.

But, let’s move further into the [Ezekiel Tetrad](#).

In Ezekiel 37, it says:

*And my servant David shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in mine ordinances, and observe my statutes, and do them.*

– [Ezekiel 37:24](#)

I think that you can probably guess why I really, REALLY like this part.

*Who is this David?*

*Is this literally King David, risen from the dead?*

For those of you who are actually LISTENING to the Holy Spirit, it is easy to see that this is referring to the THRONE of David, or – more accurately – the one who rightfully sits on it.
**Who is that person?**

*Jesus Christ.*

Some will want to claim that this is proof that it is the Millennium, but that is completely foolish and preposterous. Remember that there are only two resurrection.

**The Resurrection Of The Just**

In fact, let me talk about that here. Jesus spoke of our resurrection, here:

> And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

– **Luke 14:14**

Hmmmm… the resurrection of the just.

*What is this resurrection of the just?*

Well, Revelation speaks of it, here:

> Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

– **Revelation 20:6**

Combine those two verses together, and you get *Just, Blessed* and *Holy* for those in the first resurrection. This would *seem* to indicate that those who are NOT in the First Resurrection are *NOT Just, NOT Blessed* and *NOT Holy.*

There are only two resurrection spoken of in the Bible. The first resurrection, and the second. In the first resurrection, all those who are in God’s kingdom will rise from the dead. Those who are not, will remain dead until the end of the millennium.

The first resurrection occurs BEFORE the Millennium begins, and there is no way that God would not wish to include Israel in this first resurrection.

My devout hope and prayer is that you will be in the first resurrection. Nothing good happens to those in the second resurrection.
Answer, Part Four – Romans 11

Now, let’s turn to what Paul says:

For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

— Romans 11:25-27

Okay, THAT is the salvation of the physical descendants of Jacob.

Who will do this?

The Deliverer, Jesus.

WHEN will He do this?

When the fulness of the gentiles comes in.

When did this fulness happen?

June 7, 1967 – when Jerusalem was captured

Here’s the relevant verse, again:

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

— Luke 21:24

Of course, this doesn’t mean that Israel was automatically ‘saved’, but it does mean that the era of their salvation has come – and when the Prophecy Clock starts ticking.

Answer, Part Five – Hebrews 8

And, for those who think that Israel will turn back to the Law, think again. Read Hebrews 8. That chapter is a powerful indictment to all who want Israel to return to the sacrifice of bulls and goats for their salvation and righteousness.

The perfect covenant was made in the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ. There is no greater covenant, and there is no other covenant by which men and women can be saved.
Prove to me that there is a greater salvation than Jesus Christ.

Even having to write that sentence is horrifying to me. Anything that takes away from that foundation laid by God, is complete and damnable heresy.

**Answer, Part Six – Revelation 12**

I find Revelation 12 to fascinating, as well as offering hope that we will be able to escape the Antichrist. I like hope, and will grab hold of any legitimate form of it – *every chance that I get.*

Revelation 12 centers around a woman.

> And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

– *Revelation 12:1*

The twelve stars tell us that this is Israel. And, we have a bit of confirmation with verse five:

> And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

– *Revelation 12:5*

She then flees into the wilderness. I have some suspicions, but I’m not completely certain what the ‘wilderness’ is, other than that she is protected in it for 1,260 days.

*Who is the child?*

Well, that is an easy one:

*Jesus Christ*

Therefore, this is confirmation that the woman with 12 stars is *true-blue, through-and-through,* physical Israel.

Then, there’s this:

> And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

– *Revelation 12:7-8*

(I’ve always wondered how you could have a war in heaven. I’m sure that God will tell us, when we get there.)
God’s angels are victorious in their war with Satan, and that vile being is cast to Earth – out of heaven. The next few verses indicate that God’s people were also victorious – because we willing died for Christ.

Then, there is this verse:

Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

– Revelation 12:12

So, there will come a point in time when Satan and his angels are thrown out of heaven, and Satan will then do his very best to kill and destroy the people of Earth.

Has this happened yet?

I don’t think so. If it HAS happened, then it is fairly recent. Of course, events are beginning to accelerate, so… we’ll see.

But, here is the point when it will become clear:

And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

– Revelation 12:13

You might make a case that this happened in Holocaust. But, it is verse 14 that clarifies when this happens:

And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

– Revelation 12:14

That phrase, ‘time, and times, and half a time’ should give you all the clues that you need to place this moment in time:

The Tribulation

The Antichrist will begin The Tribulation by trying to kill those Israelis who have chosen to follow Christ.

And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.
And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

— Revelation 12:15-17

For some reason, the Antichrist is unable to go after those who flee into the wilderness. So, he turns his vile attention to those Christians living in the rest of the world.

My Hopefulness In Revelation 12

Now, I mentioned hope at the beginning of this section of text about Revelation 12:

Why does Revelation 12 give me some hope?

Because that chapter demonstrates that there are limits to the power of the Antichrist.

What those limits are — and why — is hard to figure out. But, it gives me some basis for thinking that there might be other places in the world that will be able to escape the Antichrist.

Having said that, the Bible only speaks of ONE PLACE, and that is this wilderness that Revelation 12 is talking about. My hope is that you will be able to get to this ‘wilderness’.

Israel Saved BEFORE Revelation 12

Now, why do I include this under the topic of Israel being saved before the Tribulation?

Because, before The Woman (Israel) can flee into the wilderness, she must be in covenant relationship with God — otherwise, she could not BE the woman. She must be saved. These are not unsaved Israelis who flee into the wilderness. These are followers of Jesus Christ, their Lord and Savior.

Furthermore, all the prophesies in the Old Testament indicate that Israel will be saved WHILE THEY ARE IN THE LAND OF ISRAEL. Therefore, they CANNOT be saved while they are in the wilderness — after having LEFT Israel.

Let me make this point extra clear:

• The prophecies about the salvation of Israel ALL show that Israel enters the Land of Israel BEFORE THEY ARE SAVED.

• All the prophecies about the salvation of Israel show them being saved IN THE LAND OF ISRAEL — not in a wilderness.
• Therefore, the Children of Israel MUST BE SAVED BEFORE REVELATION 12.

This means that there will have been a moment in time, before this event, when they will be saved. And as I described previously, it cannot be immediately prior to the coming of the Antichrist.

The question of HOW MUCH time that Israel will have before the coming of the Antichrist is hard to say. But, when you look at all the other evidence of Israel’s salvation… well …it should be clear that this salvation happens several YEARS before the Antichrist comes. It doesn’t have to be many, but it DOES need to be at least ‘a few’.

A Question About Zechariah 12:10

Now, one Omega Shock reader went on to ask about Zechariah 12:10. Here is his excellent question:

Where in this sequence of events is Zech12:10? Here is what confuses me – isn’t the appearance of the real Jesus on earth, to defend them, tied into the salvation of Israel? And if they get saved by recognizing their real Messiah, then how does the AC get entwined in all this for 7 more years?

Here is the relevant verse:

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

– Zechariah 12:10

Here is my response to what he said…

The word for ‘look’ there is not ‘see’. It is הביט (pronounced hee’beet) and not ראה (pronounced ra’ah).

(Please note that I am giving the Hiph’il root construction, and not exactly as used in the verse.)

I consider the difference between hee’beet and ra’ah to be important.

Take a look at a Strong's analysis of the word hee’beet. You can see it here:

http://biblehub.com/hebrew/5027.htm

(By the way, their verb structure and pronunciation guide appears to be different from mine. The word נבט should be pronounced neh-vet in the Pi-EL form. However, they claim differently. Maybe the issue lies in Modern vs. Biblical Hebrew – or, my ignorance.)
Notice how the word is used in the Bible:

*pay attention* (1), *regard* (2), *see* (3)

That allows us to understand the usage as ‘consider’, ‘pay attention’ or ‘regard’. I say ‘allows us’ because we must be guided by the context of this verse and other verses.

Notice what this verse is talking about:

**The salvation of Israel – IN JESUS CHRIST.**

Not salvation in the Law.

Remember that The Mosaic covenant was only useful as an introduction to Christ. Paul called it our ‘school master’. So, when God saves Israel… it will be through the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Like you and like me. But wait… the worship of God during the Millennium appears to be vastly different than how WE worship God.

Here’s the verse:

*And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.*

—**Zechariah 14:16**

But read also verses 17-21. (*In fact, read ALL of Zech 14.*)


*Does that sound like the worship of Jesus Christ?…*

*…As WE worship Him?*

No. It sounds like a form of The Mosaic Law.

*Is THIS how God wants His children to worship Him?*

No. OF COURSE NOT!!

**Zechariah 14** is about the end of the Tribulation, the return of Jesus with the saints and the Millennium. It is clearly (to me) **NOT about the spiritual salvation of Israel.**
The spiritual salvation of Israel happens BEFORE the Millennium. BEFORE Jesus returns with His saints.

How much before?

Long enough ‘before’ so that this can happen:

And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

– Revelation 12:14

Read the whole chapter, here:

Revelation 12
https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Revelation+12&version=KJV

I firmly believe that the salvation of Israel MUST occur before Revelation 12:14. Must. They MUST already be followers of Jesus Christ. The preparation in the wilderness MUST be made in advance of Revelation 12:14.

Lots of ‘Musts’ there.

Answer, Part Seven – The 144,000

Lots of foolishness has been written about the one hundred and forty four thousand. So, let me lay something to rest at the outset:

These are men.

They are virgins.

They are NOT Gentiles.

There are ONLY 144 thousand of them.

So, let’s talk about them.

We see them first, here in Revelation 7:

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

– Revelation 7:2-4
And no, please-Please-PLEASE do not tell me that America is Ephraim, Britain is Judah, or anything else like that. We are all gentiles. We are NOT physical children of Israel. Paul speaks of us as wild branches grafted in, and NOT the natural olive branches – in Romans 11.

We also see the 144,000 here:

*And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father’s name written in their foreheads.*

*And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.*

*These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.*

– Revelation 14:1-5

**How You Get 144 Thousand Virgin Men**

There’s a little problem when you starting thinking about those 144 thousand virgin men.

*Where are you going to get them?*

And again, please don’t play games with the Bible. It says 144 thousand virgin men, and that means males that have never had sex. It means that they are not women. And, they are descendants of Jacob.

**THESE ARE NOT GENTILES!**

Sorry to shout like that, but I am so very tired of those who wish to twist the Bible. If the Bible says that something is so… then it is so.

*Again, where are you going to get these 144 thousand?*

Well, they’ve gotta come from Israel – or at least the children of Israel. But, the numbers of the children of Israel are quite small. There are only 15 million Jews in the world.

*How many virgin men can you get out of 15 million?*

Well, obviously enough.
Furthermore, Ezekiel’s Fire will knock out electricity over most of the globe – maybe even all of it. It will take years for the world to recover enough to enable the Antichrist to take over. In fact, the Antichrist might even be the one who helps the world recover. If the Antichrist helps bring high-tech civilization back to the world, it certainly would make him famous and make the world grateful. But, I digress.

Those years will enable Israel to develop to spiritual maturity, so that the 144,000 men of Revelation 7 will be able to fulfill the task set for them. In Revelation 14, we find out that these men are virgins, and it appears that they will go out to preach the gospel – although, we should be careful here, because the chapter does not explicitly say that these men will do that.

My point is that there must be a sizable number of Christians in Israel for there to be 144,000 virgin men to be sealed by God.

So, the salvation of Israel MUST be before the coming of the Antichrist, and it must be long enough so that the world can recover sufficiently for the Antichrist to arise – and so that 144 thousand virgin men can fulfill their service to God.

Answer, Part Eight – A Closer Look At Old Testament Prophecy

Now, let’s turn to the Old Testament, where you will find the majority of those prophecies about the return of Israel to God. And, we have great confidence in what the Old Testament tells us, because our God does not change. Therefore…

…The promises made in the Old Testament are alive and well today.

I won’t go through all of them, but there are a few that speak loudest about the situation that Israel will find herself, when she is saved – and afterwards.

Isaiah 30:19-22

For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee. And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstrual cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

– Isaiah 30:19-22
I will go into more detail about Isaiah 30 later in this book, so I just want to talk about verse 21, which I highlighted above:

*What is that verse talking about?*

*And why does God guide Isaiah to mention it?*

Well, maybe I can answer that with another question:

*What is different about spiritual life now, as opposed to spiritual life during the Old Testament?*

That is still a pretty tough question, so let me quote Jesus:

*Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.*

– John 16:7

That’s right. We’re talking about the Holy Spirit.

Of course, the Holy Spirit dwelt within many during Old Testament times, but apparently not like today.

Now, when Jesus returns and rules for a thousand years from Jerusalem:

*Will the inhabitants of the Earth depend upon the indwelling of the Holy Spirit to guide them?*

Well, not much is written about the Millennium, so we can’t speak with any authority on the subject. But, with the Lord Jesus Christ physically reigning over all the Earth… I would have to say that the guidance of the people would be far more open and obvious than ‘a word behind thee’.

If nothing else, the character of the guidance by God, that we experience today – *meaning, a word behind thee* – will not be like the experience in the Millennium.

Isaiah 32:13-15

*Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:*

*Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;*

*15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.*

– Isaiah 32:13-15
Yet another example of the character of the salvation of Israel in the Last Days:

**Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high**

Except in individual incidences – such as with King David, King Saul, Moses, etc. – the Holy Spirit was not poured out upon the followers of God. What Isaiah 32 describes is something different than they experienced during the days of the Patriarchs and the Prophets – a difference that we experience, today.

**Jeremiah 31:31-37**

*Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord:

But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name:

If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

Thus saith the Lord: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

– *Jeremiah 31:31-37*

I think that the above passage sounds extremely familiar to those of us who follow Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior. It will be a NEW COVENANT, the same new covenant that you and I follow.

**Micah 5**

I’m quoting all of Micah 5, and will specifically discuss the verses in bold:

*Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek. But thou, Bethlehem*
Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the Lord, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

– Micah 5
There are lots of woe and WHOA! here, so let’s get into that – starting with verse three:

Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

– Micah 5:3

The first two verses of Micah 5 are easily understood as referring to Jesus. That is the ‘he’ and the ‘his’ in verse three.

Who is the ‘them’?

Well, it’s not Bethlehem.

Could it be the thousands of Judah?

It really must be. Either that, or it is referring to Israel – mentioned in verse 2. There is no other ‘them’ in verse two. And, Hebrew is extremely precise about such things.

Now, here’s the really interesting question:

Who are remnant of his brethren?

That’s an easy one:

YOU and ME.

That’s right. WE are the remnant of the brethren of Christ. I know that this sounds almost blasphemous, but it’s true.

We can see a clarification of this special relationship, here:

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

– John 15:15

What we are seeing here, in verse three of Micah 5, is the coming of Christians to draw Israel to Christ. And, they will be successful, because the time will be right for their return to God.
Verse four speaks about the gospel being spread throughout the world, and it may refer to Israeli Christians spreading that gospel. Or, it may just refer to the fact that the gospel has been spread around the world – even as it has, to this day. Then, we get to verses five and six:

*And this man shall be the peace,* when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

*And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.*

– Micah 5:5-6

Interesting stuff in those two verses.

*Who is this man?*

Well, it’s the same ‘man’ in verse three:

*Jesus Christ.*

And, when you look at the result of ‘Gog and Magog’ in Zechariah 12 and Zechariah 13, you definitely see peace – the peace of our Lord and Savior. Jesus really WILL be The Peace, when Gog and Magog comes down.

Of course, Micah doesn’t say ‘Gog and Magog’. Micah says:

*The Assyrian.*

Interesting.

*Who is this Assyrian?*

I’m not really sure. It could be that the remnants of the Assyrians are part of the coming of that vast army led by Gog and Magog. Or, it could be the result of the conflict that is happening now, in Syria and Iraq, in the areas where Assyria used to control.

As of this writing, ISIS and other Islamic rebels are fighting in Syria. And, the Kurds, who live in the area that the Assyrians once controlled are pushing back – hard.

*Are the Kurds the Assyrians that this passage talks about?*

*Or, does the federation described in Isaiah 19 – with the Assyrians – break down, resulting in an invasion of Israel by these Assyrians?*
It’s hard to say, but you can bet that Israel would push back against ANY invader. And, they would not stop pushing them, until they were destroyed. We will have to see.

Moving on in Micah 5, we see that verse seven speaks of the descendants of Israel having been spread abroad – as they are today. And then, we get to verse eight and nine:

\[
\text{And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver. Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.}
\]

– Micah 5:8-9

For thousands of years, the Jewish people have been weak and persecuted. It has only been during the 1900s that the Jews gained any power at all. Yes, there have been a few ‘blips’ in the radar of history, but – generally speaking – they had very little power or influence.

That has changed.

Now, many men and women of power and influence are Jewish – in fact, far far greater than their numbers. Israel also has a far greater sphere of influence and power than her size would suggest.

The enemies of the Jews – and of Israel – have been soundly defeated. This has led to a great deal of whining by the anti-Semites, but such whining is to be expected from the vile and evil who have been so thoroughly defeated. And, I rejoice in the fact that these whining, sniveling racists have been so thoroughly beaten. Such pathetic fools have justifiably earned the contempt of God.

And, the rest of the verses? Ten through fifteen?

They are clearly and absolutely about Ezekiel’s Fire:

\[
\text{And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots: And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:}
\]

\[
\text{And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers: Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands. And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.}
\]

– Micah 5:10-14
I’ve already talked about how Ezekiel’s Fire will destroy the electronics in cars and military equipment. Most solar flares don’t do that, but this one will be far more than just a ‘solar flare’.

What we haven’t talked about yet, is the earthquake. We’ll get into this when we go in-depth with Isaiah 30. But, the key verse about this earthquake is this one:

   And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

   – Isaiah 30:25

This earthquake will be so big that underground streams and aquifers will be rerouted. And every high building will collapse. In fact, everything standing will fall down.

   And why is verse 25 important?

Because it comes before the key verse about this solar flare:

   Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

   – Isaiah 30:26

THAT is a MASSIVE solar flare, coupled with a MASSIVE earthquake. EVERYTHING will be knocked down. And, there is evidence of at least some connection between solar flares and earthquakes.

Oh, and we aren’t finished with Micah 5, yet. I have ‘neglected’ to mention the last verse:

   And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

   – Micah 5:15

THAT is Ezekiel’s Fire, too. Never in the history of the world, will there have been such a huge amount of destruction cross the globe – in one day, at one time. The only question is whether there will be very many who will escape this cataclysm.

   But, notice the context.

This is NOT the triumphant return of Jesus. This is not the coming of the Antichrist. In fact, we do not see any ‘Antichrist’ here. That vile person will come later – along with even MORE destruction.
I could go on and on, but I must leave you to read for yourself. As you do that, take a moment to look at these passages:

**Zephaniah 3:8-12, 20**

**Zechariah 8:18-23**

**Zechariah 9:9-17**

**Zechariah 10:6-12**

**Zechariah 12**

I will refer to those later, but one thing is clear…

*Israel MUST Be Saved Years BEFORE The Great Tribulation*

So, think about my answers to those who would tell you that Israel will be saved just before the Antichrist comes, or at the return of Jesus:

- The Burden of Proof is on them
- Jerusalem is the Key
- Ezekiel 36, Ezekiel 37, Ezekiel 38 and Ezekiel 39 all point to Israel being saved a considerable time before the Antichrist arrives
- Romans 11 talks about the salvation of Israel when the fullness of the Gentiles have come in – and NOT the Antichrist
- In Hebrews 8 it is completely clear that Israel WILL NOT return to the sacrifice of bulls and goats, for their salvation
- Revelation 12 firmly indicates an Israel that has been saved BEFORE the Antichrist arrives
- The sealing of the 144,000 show us that Israel MUST be saved BEFORE the Tribulation begins
- And then, the prophets in the Old Testament confirm the circumstances of the salvation of Israel

**The Demonstration Of God**

There is one more thing that I want to add. It’s not a proof. But, it is a powerful reason.

With all the evil that is coming upon the world, it is easy to think that the Antichrist is about to arrive. But, that is not what the Bible says. The Bible says that Israel must be saved first, and it makes sense that this is true.
Remember also that God does not send a judgment without a warning. And, I cannot think of a greater demonstration of the existence of God – and of His power – than Ezekiel’s Fire and the salvation of Israel in Christ. It will be God’s way of showing the world – one last time – that He is God. God will show His power and His might, and so the world will have no excuse when they reject Him and follow the Antichrist.

God always warns, and that warning is coming.

**It’s Coming Soon**

All of the above – and more – tell me that we should expect **Ezekiel’s Fire** to come several years before the Antichrist proclaims himself. So please take this to heart. This is not some idle threat that may never arrive.

_Ezekiel’s Fire is as certain as tomorrow’s sunrise._

It won’t be here tomorrow, next week or next month. But, when I start to think in years… well… I must pause. It _might_ not happen in 2017…

…but, the year after?

It very well could be. The time really is that short.
Prophecy Clock – Is It All Over within a Couple of Decades?

A hundred years ago, I would not have written this book. There just would have been no apparent need for it.

Why?

Because there would have been no sign that we had entered that period of time that we call The Last Days.

Unfortunately, we have spent so much time ignoring the first sign that came in 1967, that we find ourselves in the FINAL Days of the Last Days. Luke 21 contains a prophecy about the Last Days that indicates when they begin, and – more importantly for us – when they end.

What’s also interesting is that Jesus – at the same time – told us the key to surviving this terrible period of time. And, the goal of this book is centered on your survival, as well as your ability to stand before the Lord in the Day of Judgment and hear, “well done thou good and faithful servant.”

So, let’s talk about Luke 21, and why it is so important to us.

note: I hope that you will bear with me as I lay down some principles first, before actually getting to what I consider to be The Timeline.

Luke 21

In Luke 21, the disciples were admiring the Temple, exclaiming over how beautiful it was. Jesus proceeded to send them into a state of shock by saying:

As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.


After that horrifying statement, Jesus then launched into a description of what would happen over the next 40 years, before that moment in time. And, as we know, everything happened exactly as He described – especially with the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple – in AD 70.

That takes us to Luke 21:24. And, it is this verse that spans almost exactly 1900 years. It says this:

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.


Copyright © 2016 John Little
The people referred to here were the Jews, and for almost 1900 years, they were scattered to literally the ends of the Earth. And, Jerusalem was indeed controlled by the non-Jews for that entire time.

And then… after 1897 years …something happened.

Time of the Gentiles Completed

Luke 21:24 indicates that when the Gentiles (i.e., non-Jews) no longer control Jerusalem, the period of time allotted to the Gentiles will have been fulfilled – or become complete. To put it another way, the period of time set aside for them will have been finished. The word ‘fulfilled’ is the same one used when talking about fulfillment of prophecy.

When did that happen?

On June 7th, 1967, Colonel Motti Gur cried out three words to General Narkis, and to the world, “haHar haBayit b’Yadenu!” (The Temple mount is in our hands). And, it marked the end of Gentile control of Jerusalem. Luke 21:24 had finally been fulfilled.

(A few hours later, my Dad suffered a terrible fright when he heard the news of Jerusalem’s capture on the radio, on his way to work and found that he had missed The Rapture.)

There is a picture running around somewhere of an Israeli flag flying from the top of the Dome of the Rock. That flag was ordered taken down by Moshe Dayan, but it remains as an incredibly symbolic moment in time.

So, can we say that Jerusalem is no longer ‘trodden down of the Gentiles’?

The Gentiles No Longer Control Jerusalem

I think so. For those of you not so sure, let me ask you this:

How do we know when someone is in control of something, in this day and age?

Law.

When you break the law in America, you go to an American court and you are penalized under American law. When I break the law here in Taipei, I go to a Taiwanese court and am penalized under Taiwanese law.

What happens when you break the law in any part of Jerusalem, including the Temple Mount?

You go to an Israeli court, and you are penalized under Israeli law.

Copyright © 2016 John Little
Here, let me emphasize this with a picture:

![Photo of Israeli police officers in front of the Dome of the Rock on the Temple Mount, March 17, 2010.](https://example.com/)

Those are Israeli policemen.

> Does that give you an idea about WHO rules over the Temple Mount, and the law that prevails over it?

Yeah. It’s Israeli law, applied in Israeli courts. If you violate the law of Israel on the Temple Mount, you pay an Israeli fine or go to an Israeli jail.

> Is there anyone ELSE who governs the Temple Mount?

No. Of course not. Otherwise, the Palestinians wouldn’t be nearly as desperate as they are now, to get control of that place.

However, please understand that Jesus specifically made the connection to Jerusalem, and I find that to be particularly significant. He was saying that Jerusalem was the key, not the Temple.

**What It Means For Us**

> What does all this mean for us?
Well, when you keep reading through Luke 21, you see this verse:

So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.


So, there will be a generation that sees these things come to pass… and, it appears that THIS generation will not pass away, until everything happens.

What things?

These things:

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.


THAT is the Last Days in a nutshell.

So, how much time do we have left?

How Much Time Left

Well, the lifespan of a man was set by God at 70 years – according to Moses in Psalm 90. As of this writing (2016), Jerusalem was captured by the Jewish people about 49 years ago. So…

\[ 70 - 49 = 21 \]

So, it looks like we have a maximum of 21 years left.

So, will everything happen by 2037?

Well… it could be all over with, even more quickly than that.

Luke 21:36 – The Key to Survival

I consider the period of time spoken of by Jesus as like a clock – a prophecy clock. And, quite a bit of time has run off the clock. As I said above, a little over twenty years.

So, now that we have a ‘prophecy clock’, let’s go through what must happen as that clock continues to count down to zero. Unfortunately, trying to describe what happens – and when it happens – has been made difficult by so many theologians.
muddying the waters with their foolish opinions. In fact, I’m more than a little appalled.

_Have we all gone insane?_

_What’s wrong with everyone?_

_Do doesn’t anyone read the Bible, anymore?_

It really is disheartening to see the mess that people have made of those scriptures that discuss the time that we are living in right now. But, you’ve heard enough wailing about that, so I’ll talk about something that I mentioned earlier – _but didn’t explain:_

_The key that Jesus gave us for surviving the terrible times that are coming._

Normally, you would want to describe all the horrible things that are going to happen before talking about how to deal with it. But, it’s just so awful, that you’ll stop reading before we ever reach the end of this discussion, and that would be a shame.

So, let me throw out the Key to Survival (and a big ray of hope) as our Prophecy Clock continues to tick away. Here it is:

**Watch** ye therefore, and **pray** always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.


Those were the words of Jesus in response to the shock and fear of His ominous words. It’s short, but it contains EVERYTHING that you need to prepare for the future:

- **Watch**
- **Pray**

That’s it.

Of course, there are a host of details in those two items that require some explanation.

**Watch**

When Jesus said WATCH, He did not mean that we read the newspaper and look out the window. He meant that we should act as if we are in hostile territory and be on the lookout for signs of the enemy. And, if we SEE signs of the enemy…

...well, _are we supposed to just sit there?_

No. You are expected to react. More importantly, you are expected to prepare to react – _long before you are required to react._
Let me put it another way:

\[ \text{God gave you a brain. He requires you to use it.} \]

So as you see things happen, look at your situation and prepare the best that you can. But, that second part indicates that none of that preparation will be enough without a key ingredient:

\[ \text{worthiness} \]

**Pray**

When Jesus said, “pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass”, He was showing us quite a bit.

**First** – There WILL be those who escape.

**Second** – You won’t escape if you are not worthy of escape.

You MUST be worthy if you are to have ANY hope of escaping what is coming. And, you are required to pray always for that worthiness. This is NOT a suggestion.

When I first realized the significance of that verse many years ago, I realized that I had been neglecting a commandment of God. So, I printed out the words of *Luke 21:36* in large letters and taped it to my wall, where I couldn’t miss it.

*Why?*

**Because He said, “Pray always”, and I wasn’t doing that.**

Of course, you want to do more than escape what is coming, you also want to stand before the Son of God in the Day of Judgment and hear that your life and service were acceptable to God.

**Context**

By the way, there is a context to *Luke 21:36*. It wasn’t just stuck there to help buck up the flagging spirits of His poor disciples. It was a message of warning to us – *the ones living through this prophecy*:

\[ \text{And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.} \]

\[ \text{– Luke 21:34-35} \]
When Jesus said ‘as a snare’, He meant that it will be a total surprise and shock. Everything will seem fine as you hop and skip down the trail of life, and then – like a massive trap – the devastation of the Last Days will close its jaws on you.

(snap!)

So, be careful. If you are caught up in the affairs of this life, you are in grave danger. Turn off the secular music. Stop watching the movies. Get rid of your TV. Cut back on your personal involvement in this life and – above all – read your Bible.

Oh… And, clear out the sin in your life – very, VERY important!

As you do that, ask God to make you worthy to escape what is coming and to stand before His Son in the Day of Judgment.

Do that every day.

Now, let’s move deeper into this idea of a prophecy clock.

**Prophecy Clock – Israel**

Growing up, I didn’t really spend that much time talking about End Times prophecy with other believers. I just assumed that people ‘got it’. Then, when I was living in Israel, there were so few Christians around, that the same situation applied. However, one day, I stumbled over someone who was talking about the pre-tribulation rapture theory.

When I quizzed him on the implications, I finally got the picture. Pre-trib people believe that Israel is saved DURING the Tribulation.

Ouch!

This is what happens when people don’t read their Bible, carefully. A careful reading of the passages about the Last Days would force you to focus on Israel FIRST, when considering a prophecy timeline. Please remember that the Bible agrees with itself completely, which is great – because it allows you to verify your position and allows others to challenge that same position:

Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

– Proverbs 27:17

Of course, when iron sharpens iron, sparks fly and things can get pretty heated. But, that’s how it works. If you can’t handle having cherished notions being challenged, then you probably aren’t following Jesus Christ.

Oh, and let me mention that most of my friends are pretribbers. Seriously, I generally like pre-trib people better than the post-trib kind. But, let’s get back to the subject.
Revelation 7 and Matthew 24

Why do pre-trib people believe that Israel MUST be saved DURING the Tribulation?

There are two reasons – Revelation 7 and Matthew 24.

In Revelation 7, it says:

_Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel._

– Revelation 7:3-4

So, Israel is there, for sure. And then, there’s Matthew 24, which says:

_When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:_

– Matthew 24:15-16

Clearly, there are Christians in Israel when the Antichrist proclaims himself, and there is a ‘holy place’ where this vile fellow will go to tell everyone that he’s god.

But… um …there’s a problem.

Pre-Trib Lie Distorts The Prophecy Clock

I have already proven that the Pre-Tribulation Rapture Theory is a lie. In fact, I spent so much time doing it, that you’re probably sick of seeing me mention it. If you need a refresh, go here:

[http://www.ezekielsfire.com/section-one/a-theory-that-blinds/](http://www.ezekielsfire.com/section-one/a-theory-that-blinds/)

One of the big problems with this lie, is that it requires you to alter the way that the Bible lays out prophecy for the Last Days. You are forced plug Ezekiel 36, 37, 38 and 39 into the time of the Tribulation – which is clearly impossible. You are forced to see Jeremiah 30 – and every other reference to the Salvation of Israel – as a reference to the Tribulation.
You are unable to see the time period in which Israel is saved, until it is too late. Isaiah 17 and Isaiah 19 become meaningless to you. And, when the great alliance of Gog and Magog comes down to attack Israel, you will be blind to the implications, and you will be caught by what happens here:

> And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

– Ezekiel 39:6

Please remember that followers of the pre-trib theory predicted that the Rapture would happen when Israel became a nation. When that ‘prediction’ failed, they then predicted that the Rapture would happen when Jerusalem was captured by Israel. And, you know how THAT prediction turned out.

> What are you going to do when the Pre-tribulation Rapture Theory is wrong, yet again… and the Earth takes a direct hit by Ezekiel’s Fire?

Prophecy Clock – Timeline – Gog and Magog

Let’s speculate a bit about the period of time between now and Ezekiel’s Fire – and afterwards. What we are going to discuss is NOT something that we can be dogmatic about. A lot of this will be guesswork – but, hopefully ‘educated guesswork’. What I hope to do is take what we know with absolute surety, and build on top of that – which is why I make such a fuss about The Rapture.

There are several things that we are sure will happen within the period that we are talking about:

- Financial Collapse
- Israeli Natural Gas Production
- Obama leaves/does-not-leave office
- Gog and Magog (Ezekiel 38 and 39)
- Fire from God (Ezekiel 39:6)
- Salvation of Israel (Ezekiel 36 through 39, Zechariah 12 and 13)
- Syria and Egypt destroyed and transformed (Isaiah 17 and 19)
- Rise of a new global monetary system
- Rise of the Antichrist AND his religion
- Persecution from the Antichrist for 3.5 years (Revelation 12)
All of that will happen, and they might even happen in that order. Might. The next challenge is to understand how much time should be connected to those events.

**Gog and Magog in 2018?**

It takes time to gather an army and coordinate logistics. And yes, logistics is an enormous challenge. As the saying goes, an army marches on its stomach.

*How much time would it take for Iran, North Africa, Russia and whoever else to get together for an attack on the Middle East?*

Well, as of this writing, relations between Russia and Iran are getting stronger and stronger. We will need to see what happens next, but I think that the earliest that Gog and Magog could happen would be the Summer of 2017. **More likely, it will be the Summer of 2018.**

 *(But, it could be even later. I am NOT a prophet.)*

And yes, it MUST happen in the Summer. Fighting during the rainy season would be a recipe for disaster.

But, should Gog and Magog happen in 2017, there’s an interesting correlation.

**Israeli Natural Gas**

The Israeli Tamar gas field started delivering natural gas in 2013, and they plan to start exporting gas as soon as possible. The Leviathan field may also be producing natural gas soon. Whatever the exact dates for production and export, Israeli Natural gas poses a threat to the Russian natural gas monopoly for Europe.

That’s a big hook in the jaws of Gog (Ezekiel 38:4).

**Iranian and Russian Natural Gas**

The other side of this is the Iranian Natural Gas pipeline that was supposed to go through to Syria. Right now, that’s not looking so good. Both Russia and Iran are dedicated to making that pipeline happen, but ISIS and the Syrian civil war is stopping it. This [Iran-Iraq-Syria pipeline](#) won’t happen until the area has been pacified.

Hmmm… ANOTHER big hook in the jaws of Gog.

Take all of this together, and you have a recipe for a massive war in the Middle East.

*But, will it mean a war in the Summer of 2017 or 2018?*

**Financial Collapse**

There’s one element to all of this that is harder to quantify – **Financial Collapse.** We’ve been predicting a collapse for years now, and we’ve been amazed that the US
and the rest of the world have held on for so long. But, there are limits to how long the central banks can keep this up.

Any financial collapse will have a direct impact on America’s ability to fund her armed forces. If this collapse accelerates fast enough and far enough, the United States will lose the ability to field a large enough military to block a Russian incursion into the Middle East. Spare parts inventories will go to zero, aircraft will be grounded and ships will be unable to leave port. And, a financial collapse will not hurt Russia nearly as much as the US.

This financial collapse appears to be ready to happen soon. Martin Armstrong has yet to make a wrong call about these things, so I hold his views in high regard. Others have also lent their voices to this idea for other reasons. And then, there are the economic factors that are becoming more and more visible, such as the collapse of European banks, the fracturing of the EU and China’s economic and financial struggles.

A deep and protracted financial collapse might make it possible for Gog and Magog to happen in the Summer of 2017.

**Summer of 2018**

Now, I threw out 2017 as a possibility. And, there ARE some indications that it could happen in the summer of ’17. However, there are stronger indications that it could be later.

First of all, it takes time to coordinate logistics, to supply such a massive army. Not since WWII has a foreign power had to do something like this, on this scale.

If the US descends into a death spiral of civil war, a massive power vacuum would be created that Europe would be unprepared to fill, and that would leave Russia and China to do what they want on the global chessboard.

Under THOSE conditions, the primary date could be the Summer of 2018. Russia, Iran and North Africa would have the Summer of 2017 to work on their coordination and their integration.

Also, Vladimir Putin has a bit of a legal problem that will rear its ugly head in 2018. If he wants to remain in the presidency, he will need to make a case for being ‘president-for-life’. The collapse of Pax Americana and War in the Middle East just might be the reasons that he needs.

Also, if the collapse of the American financial system is slow enough, it might not impact US military preparedness enough, until 2018. In such a case, Russia would want to hold off until that happens.

I also keep thinking about an EMP attack. If America backs down on her threats to Russia, maybe it won’t happen. But, so far, America HASN’T backed down. And, we just had North Korea’s FIFTH nuclear test – the biggest yet.
It’s In The Timing

I lean towards a 2018 time frame (or even later) for Gog and Magog, but it could go either way. Rapid financial collapse, atrocious foreign policy, bungled militarism and social upheaval in the US – or an EMP attack – could allow 2017 as a target date. Slower developments would move us out to 2018 or 2019.

For those of you thinking that Gog and Magog is set to happen later – past 2020 – you will need to make a case for a different set of players than the ones that we see now – and maybe a different set of reasons for playing. All of which, are possible.

Vacuums

Please also remember that power does not like a vacuum. A collapse of American power will draw one, or all, of the big players to step in and fill that vacuum. If they do not, they risk losing the power that they already have.

And yes, America WILL collapse. There can be no other possible future for the United States, and that will mean a future devoid of international power.

America’s retreat from the central stage – whether voluntary or involuntary – will cause a massive upheaval in the balance of power. And, a lot will depend on how the US will manage that retreat – if she can.

We’ll See

We’ll see what happens, but it should be clear to everyone that the next four years are going to be… interesting. And, if Gog and Magog happens in 2018…

Will there be just 19 years left, after Gog and Magog?

Prophecy Clock – Timeline – Aftermath

Ezekiel’s Fire will be a horrifying catastrophe for the world, and it will require a rebuilding period. The rest of the world will be in pretty bad shape, so it will take time for the main players of the New World Order to get back on their feet. God will have smacked them down, and they will need to get back up again, before moving forward.

How much time would that give us?

Well, let me add some earthquakes into this disastrous mix. They will be in the Middle East, and probably in quite a few other places as well. Isaiah 30 refers to it as the day the towers fall. So, if you see Gog and Magog coming down to attack Israel, stay OUT of big buildings. In fact, go camping.

Frankly, Solar-Flare-EMP plus earthquakes equals serious rebuilding needed. Worse, as much as a billion people – or more – will have died over a two year period following that solar EMP blast. This reduction in population means that there will be fewer people around to help with cleanup and rebuilding.
At Least Seven Years

The Bible actually gives us a view of how much time the cleanup and rebuilding will take:

*And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.*

– Ezekiel 39:9-10

Notice that Israel isn’t fleeing from the Antichrist here. It appears to me that they have at LEAST seven years to take their time to clean up this mess.

Massive Solar EMP

The question is whether they have longer than seven years. The solar EMP that hits the Earth will be massive. Let me remind you of what Isaiah said about it:

*Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.*

– Isaiah 30:26

(And yes, Isaiah 30 really IS talking about the day when Israel is saved.)

Now, stop and think about how big that solar flare would need to be, to light up the Moon so that it is as bright as the Sun.

*Can you imagine a Solar Flare that big?*

Actually, we don’t have to imagine it. We’ve SEEN stars like our own send out superflares thousands of times bigger and brighter than the biggest solar flare that we have ever seen coming from our own Sun.

Now, think about how big the Solar EMP would be, from a flare that big. I don’t think that the word MASSIVE even begins to describe what is coming. Never in recorded history have we ever seen a Solar Flare as big as this, coming from our Sun. Never.

But…

…and this is important…

*…we HAVE seen them coming from other stars that are like our Sun.*
Just do a search for the word ‘superflare’ via Google, here:

https://www.google.com/search?q=superflare

Someone Restarts The World

I am certainly NOT an expert on the effects of solar flares, and very little seems to have been written about the safest place to be on a Earth when such a flare occurs. So far, the only thing that I've been able to determine is that the safest place to be is near the equator.

Unfortunately, this will NOT be a normal 'solar flare'. This will be a 'superflare'. The pressure on the Earth's magnetic shield will be so great that even the equator will offer little, if any, protection. There are also issues of ground conductivity when looking at Geomagnetically Induced Current (GIC). The more conductive the ground, the more vulnerable you are to GICs created by Solar Flares.

We have only started to do ground conductivity surveys. Any place in the world with high ground conductivity and insufficient shielding of the electricity infrastructure… well, I can only hope that they are skilled at living without electricity.

Is it possible to shield your electricity infrastructure from this Superflare?

I believe so, and some countries have made attempts to do that. Unfortunately, governments are notoriously slow and incompetent, and we have only recently been made aware of this danger from our Sun.

But, someone DOES survive what happens and helps bring some form of advanced civilization back to the world. Those areas that seem the most likely to do that are southern China, Southeast Asia, southern India, Central America, northern South America, sub-Saharan Africa, Indonesia and northern Australia.

Will islands fare better than large land masses?

Probably not, if you feel the need to have electricity. Places like Taiwan, that have abundant rain and abundant fresh water, don't have as much need for electricity as other placed.

Will China or India help rebuild our civilization?

I would like to think that China would be that country, because it also happens to be one of the few places in the world with a rapidly growing Christian population.

Could it be that China is spared because Chinese Christians are worthy to escape what is coming?

As in Luke 21:36?

I hadn’t really thought of that aspect until just now. But, the idea is interesting.
How long would it take China (or whoever) to ‘jump-start’ the world?

I don’t know. But, I do know that this solar flare will take out the huge, custom-built transformers at each power station. And, each of those big transformers takes 18 months to build – on top of all the other damage that’s been done. And, there would be very few places in the world still surviving, that would be able to make the 500kV and 765 kV transformers needed to restart our electricity-centric world.

Ten To Fifteen Year Recovery

I would think that at least ten years would be needed to get things back to where they are now.

Maybe fifteen?

But, maybe I should ask a more important question.

The salvation of Israel will be pretty sudden. But, it will still take a while for that spiritual awakening to occur. It will still be a process, even if it is an accelerated one. So, it will still take time.

Then, we would have to ask:

How much time would they need to reach a high enough level of spiritual maturity to withstand the coming of the Antichrist?

I would say about ten to fifteen years.

Now, isn’t THAT an interesting thought?

I know that people can reach maturity far more quickly than that, and there are Israeli Christians that are already quite spiritually mature. But we are still talking about the need for a couple million Israelis to individually accept Jesus as their Lord and Savior and then reach a level of spiritual maturity that protects them from falling for the great deception of the Antichrist.

So yeah, my guess is about ten to fifteen years – about the period of time that I think would be needed for the New World Order to get back on its feet and be stronger than ever before.

What does that do to our timeline?

Either/Or Timeline

Well, if events move quickly, Gog and Magog will happen in 2018. A 15 year recovery for Israel and the world would bring the coming of the Antichrist to 2033. That foul person would declare himself and reign for three and a half years, until the end of the Tribulation in 2036 or 2037. And, it would have to be 2037, if we are correct in defining the generation described by Jesus as 70 years (using Psalm 90:10).
That is, if we take the whole 21 years (as of 2016).

However, the timeline could progress far more quickly. Gog and Magog could come in 2017 (somewhat unlikely) and be followed by a seven-year recovery—with the Antichrist arriving in 2024 or 2025, closely followed by the Tribulation. This could mean that Christ could return in 2028 or 2029.

Time Is Short/Danger Incoming

This probably seems like a bizarre exercise, but it’s not. I’m hoping that I’ve concentrated your thinking and showed you that:

- Time is short
- You are in terrible danger

Please, PLEASE, understand that we are just a few ticks of the clock from the worst catastrophe in the history of mankind, since the Great Flood. You must prepare for this.

Yes, I will be overjoyed at the return of Israel to her God, but I will be devastated at the human cost. This will truly be the best of times and the worst of times.

Prophecy Clock – Timeline – Egypt

I hope that it’s clear to you that time is ticking away towards disaster, and not just any disaster. It will be the biggest disaster in the history of world, rivaled only by Noah’s Flood. It will sweep the world and leave a billion—or more—dead. Those who survive the initial devastation will face a brutal struggle for existence without the necessary skills to survive.

In the midst of this cataclysm, a man will step forward who will provide a solution. He will eventually claim to be god, and we will know him as the Antichrist. He will rebuild civilization in his own diabolical image, and this New World Order will seek to kill and destroy all who name the name of Christ.

Like you, I want to know when these events begin, and what signposts there are that will verify that we are close. I talked about the Summer of 2017 or the Summer of 2018 for Gog and Magog, and I talked about the salvation of Israel and a truly massive, cataclysmic Solar EMP. But, we also need to talk about Egypt.

When I realized that Gog and Magog were probably coming so soon, I started thinking about what else might be happening in that time period, and up popped Egypt and the prophecy in chapter 19 of Isaiah.

Isaiah 19

That prophecy talks about civil war in Egypt, the rise of a brutal dictator and something completely unusual—the drying up of the Nile River because of upstream
**dams.** Isaiah goes on to describe Egypt turning towards God in the aftermath of these terrible events – describing Egypt as ‘my people’.

*What is the most obvious signpost for this event?*

**The drying up of the Nile River.**

It is true that there are many other signs described in Isaiah 19, but Egypt has known civil war and oppression for thousands of years – *and even Christianity*. But, the Nile River has never dried up.

*How is such a thing possible?*

**How To Dry Up The Nile**

Well, a dam is the only way to make that happen, short of an earthquake so massive that it diverts the longest river in the world. Such an earthquake IS possible, and there is a promise of one in Israel at the coming of Gog and Magog. But, an earthquake in Israel doesn’t *necessarily* mean that there will be one in Africa, so we’re left with the building of a dam.

Furthermore, Isaiah speaks of diverted headwaters to the Nile:

*And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.*

– *Isaiah 19:6*

THAT is a dam, and the ‘they’ are the Ethiopians.

*Why?*

Well, Ethiopia is building a truly MASSIVE dam, and it will be completed and functional in 2017 – right in line with our 2017 and 2018 disaster dates.

*Do you believe in coincidences?*

I don’t, and you shouldn’t either. As I have said before, we don't do 'Coincidence Theory' here.

**The GERD**

The dam in question is the **Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam**, or GERD. That dam will sit on the Blue Nile which supplies two thirds of the water running through the Nile River itself. Cut off the Blue Nile, and the Nile will fall to a third of its original volume. And, if there’s a serious drought in Africa…

*Are you starting to see how this might work out?*
The Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam will start generating electricity in 2017, and it must fill up quickly to generate that electricity. Ethiopia claims that it plans to fill the reservoir over the course of three years (or more). But, the government in Addis Ababa is horribly corrupt, so I expect them to break their promise to slowly fill the reservoir behind that dam.

Furthermore, that reservoir will hold the equivalent of the entire water flow of all of the Nile River for a year. This means that the flow of the Blue Nile will almost be cut in half… for three years.

Egypt Is Worried

And, Egypt is worried.

Egypt Worried Their Water Source Will Reduce Once Ethiopian Dam Is Built
YouTube shortlink: https://youtu.be/trEC2vI1Nps

And, here’s a video from April, 2015:

Ethiopia’s $4.8 billion dam nears completion
YouTube shortlink: https://youtu.be/4mDlMwed1rw
I hope that you got the gist of the above video. They are working 24 hours a day, 7 days a week to get that dam completed. And they specifically designed the dam to be built as quickly as possible.

*Why?*

Because they need to get the dam up – *and running* – before Egypt gets strong enough to stop them.

*Oh, and remember what I said about filling that dam too quickly?*

**Right. The Nile dries up.**

It is NOT a coincidence that the Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam was started when the Arab Spring visited Egypt. Hosni Mubarak was a guy that you did not mess with, and I said this in 2014:

> Back in 2009, Ethiopia surveyed the area where they are now building the GERD – in the hopes of eventually building this dam. Hosni Mubarak caught wind of this survey and *built an airbase in southeastern Sudan* in 2010 – in preparation for attacking this project. Ethiopia was obviously intimidated and halted progress until they saw Hosni thrown out of power.

Well, the Arab Spring got rid of Hosni, and there went the neighborhood. The Ethiopians saw their chance, and took it. And, this desire to move quickly, before Egypt can do anything about it… well … it just might cause them to fill that dam too quickly, way too quickly – *drying up the Nile.*

**Egypt Won’t Be Able To Blow Up The GERD**

You see, Egypt won’t be able to blow up that dam, once it has been filled.

*Why?*

Because a wave of water would wash away everything in its path. And the backlash against Egypt would be enormous. So, you can understand the feverish pace that Ethiopia is setting.

**And, if there’s a drought…**

**Egypt Already Suffering**

And, Egypt is ALREADY suffering from water shortage:

[Water shortages bring suffering to Egypt’s countryside](http://www.madamasr.com/sections/environment/water-shortages-bring-suffering-egypts-countryside)

[Egypt faces increasing water deficit](http://www.thearabweekly.com/?id=1197)
This is apocalypse for Egypt, and it will be apocalypse for the Middle East and – I 
suspect – for the rest of the world.

The point that you need to take away from this is that prophecy is quickly moving 
ahead, and time is running out for those of you seeking to prepare for what is coming. 
Of course, this message may not be news to you, since I’ve been yelling about it for a 
while.

But now…

…we have dates.

Prophecy Clock – Timeline – Finale

There are other prophecies that we could add to our Prophecy Clock. We could also 
take a harder look at what happens during the Tribulation, but I’m not sure how 
accurate we would be. And, I’m not sure that the exercise would be useful. Once we 
get to the Tribulation, we’re pretty much stuck where we are.

The biggest challenge that we have, right now, is envisioning what is going to happen 
before we even GET to the Tribulation. It’s mind-blowing. It’s beyond anything that 
we can comprehend, because no one has ever experienced such a massive catastrophe.

The problem is… that deep down …we really don’t believe that any of what we see 
will actually change. We think that what has been will always be. I’m a child of the 
sixties and seventies. So, I understand that normalcy bias. But, the Bible promises 
‘sudden destruction’ (1 Thessalonians 5:3).

Again, here are the core verses for Ezekiel's Fire:

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of seven 
shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth 
up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

– Isaiah 30:26

And:

And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: 
and they shall know that I am the Lord.

– Ezekiel 39:6

And:

In that day, saith Jehovah, I will smite every horse with terror, and his rider with 
madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every 
horse of the peoples with blindness.

– Zechariah 12:4
Those three verses talk about EXACTLY the same moment in time. Exactly.

**With Minutes Left On The Clock**

Let me pull us back to Ezekiel’s Fire.

When the fire of *Ezekiel 39:6* rains down, it’s going to take out Russia and Europe. The question that we are talking about now is whether it will also take out North America. I believe that it will, but you will have to decide for yourself.

However, I’m prepared to say that if it doesn’t, other nations will be prepared to ‘take out’ the US themselves. Quite a few Godly men and women have had visions of nuclear attack, and I could see how that would happen. I believe that this will happen BEFORE Ezekiel’s Fire. But, if not, I doubt that China or Russia would want America to get out of this unscathed.

**Think About East Asia**

The point that I am trying to make here is that you need to get out of any danger zone that you might find yourself in. If the US is not attacked before Gog and Magog – *and destroyed* – then, you need to get on the first plane out of America, if you are in the US when you see the signs of Gog and Magog coming. Get close to the equator near areas where there is plenty of fresh, drinkable water that doesn’t require electricity to get it.

*If you need to borrow money to do it, do it.*

If you have to sell everything that you have and go into debt, do it. But, you MUST get out. But, that’s advice for those of you who like doing things at the last minute. I also am not completely certain that areas along the equator will be unscathed by this solar flare, but those areas stand the best chance of surviving – especially, if there is lots of fresh, drinkable water nearby.

According to what we know, this superflare will have its greatest impact on those areas closest to the North and South Poles. The Earth’s magnetic field protects areas close to the equator much better. I’m just not certain that ANY area will be completely protected.

**But, whatever you do, waiting for the last possible moment is a really bad idea.** I am expecting America to be attacked and destroyed long before Gog and Magog happens. And, I would love to see as many of you as possible out of danger.

That’s why I strongly encourage you to take steps now.

*Do you have a useful skill?*

*Can you teach English?*

Go to Southeast Asia, Taiwan, China, or even southern India.
Want to be a student again?

Go get your first/second/third degree at a university in Australia or New Zealand. Student visas can let you stay for years at a time – *as long as you are studying*.

Have you thought about learning Chinese?

I know plenty of folks who have student visas for the purpose of learning Mandarin.

Maybe you could get a student loan?

Start looking for opportunities NOW. You never know what might pop up. God doesn’t want you to be caught by the cataclysm that’s coming.

Or South America

Those of you who have a heart for serving the Lord in Central or South America might want to jump at the opportunity. I believe that South America will be affected by this solar flare, so you will need to prepare for it. Areas in Central America will also be affected, but hopefully less so. Just don’t place your trust on that word, ‘hopefully’.

Notice that many communities in Central and South America aren’t as dependent upon electricity, and it is electricity dependence that will destroy us.

And please pray about this. I cannot stress that enough.

For Those Who Cannot Leave

Now, there are some of you who cannot leave. I completely understand that. This means preparing for a *Mad Max* existence. Water, food and security will be non-existent in areas that depend upon electricity. You must be ready for this, and that means looking for a community of people that are prepared and ready to wait out the storm.

Please understand that this ‘storm’ will be REALLY bad, and you will need as much help as you can to survive. This means good neighbors and a strong community.

There are [prepper groups all over the US](https://www.preppers.com/), so you should be able to find one in your area. If you can’t find one, move to where you can.

Even better, relocate to the [American Redoubt](https://www.redoubt.us/). Start looking for jobs out there. Your family won’t like it, but they’ll thank you when they realize that you’ve just saved their lives.

Ezekiel’s Fire IS Coming

The point is that [Isaiah 30:26](https://www.bible.com/bible/108/isa.30.26.Eng.1n), [Ezekiel 39:6](https://www.bible.com/bible/108/ezk.39.6.Eng.1n) and [Zechariah 12:4](https://www.bible.com/bible/108/zec.12.4.Eng.1n) are coming, and you need to do something about that. If it means selling everything you have and escaping with a small suitcase – *then do that*. God does not want us to suffer the judgment that is coming. And yes, our nation deserves this judgment for the sins and the blasphemy that we have committed against Him.
Section TWO

Section ONE was quite a lot to take in. We laid out what Ezekiel's Fire was. We talked about the science and geopolitics that lie behind it. We have cleared away some of the myths and lies that blind – and bind – us, and we added a few signposts to help guide us on our way. But, we've really only scratched the surface. In fact, there is a LOT more to talk about than can be spoken of in just this book. But, we owe it to ourselves to dig deeper, so that's what we'll do in this section.

We will do this by bringing together the six prophets in the Bible that speak about this Solar Flare, and show you that their statements are completely and utterly indisputable. And, we want to look at all six of these prophets, because each of them adds an important piece of information to our discussion. And, when dealing with a subject like this, you cannot have too much information.

This is also a demonstration of an important principle for those of you who wish to grow in knowledge and understanding. And, it is Isaiah who illustrates it here:

*Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.*

*For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:*  
*For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.*

*But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.*

– Isaiah 28:9-13

That is both a powerful blessing, as well as a curse. God is saying here that He will teach those who are mature enough to learn, by demonstrating the proper context of the Bible.

*At least... for those who are willing.*

For those who are NOT willing to see the proper context of Bible passages, God has structured the Bible in such a way that you will fall backward and be broken, ensnared and taken captive.

If you are NOT willing to listen to God, and be a mature servant of the word... if you are not willing to submit to the truth, instead of your own desires... you will be unable to see the truth. If you choose to rebel against God...  

...*you will get the context of the passages of the Bible wrong.*
And, Isaiah 30:26 is one such passage that people get wrong.

So, let’s start with the proper context of Isaiah 30, and then see how that context fits elsewhere.
Isaiah 30

Just as there are patterns to history, there are patterns to the rejection of God. When God blesses His people, it usually takes only a few short years before they look at God’s blessing as the result of their own efforts. This invariably leads to a spiral downwards into sin and a rejection of God. We see this throughout the Bible, and we see it right now in our own churches.

This is laid out in the first seventeen verses of Isaiah 30. So, I invite you to read Isaiah 30:1-17 on your own, and see if your own church, community and nation are following this same path.

Are you and your church looking to God for a solution?

We MUST repent of our sins so that God will return His hand of protection to us.

God Waits To Bless Israel

So, up to verse 17, Isaiah 30 was talking about the past – for Israel. But, God does not leave His people in the past without a promise. And that is what happens in verse 18:

And therefore will Jehovah wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for Jehovah is a God of justice; blessed are all they that wait for him.

– Isaiah 30:18

note: I tend to use the American Standard Version (ASV) throughout this book, although the links are to the KJV. As someone who speaks Hebrew, I believe that the ASV translates the original Hebrew text better than the KJV.

Isaiah lived at the time of the beginning of God’s judgment upon Israel.

So, when God spoke through Isaiah, who was He speaking to?

Was He speaking to us?

Of course not. God was speaking to the people that He was about to judge and bring into captivity:

Israel.

I am mystified by those who believe in replacement theology. They claim that God’s references to Israel apply to the church. Yet, they seem unable to see who God is actually speaking to.

Does God abandon His promises, after He has made them?
Of course not. Otherwise, you and I are in a HEAP of trouble!

When we become rebellious, God needs to teach us that our rebellion is futile. God has done that with Israel. For two thousand years – \textit{and more} – the Lord has demonstrated to the children of Jacob that they could not save themselves by their own might and power – \textit{that they needed the Lord}. And, the only way that you can have the Lord is by obeying Him.

\textbf{Physical Jacob Blessed At A Physical Jerusalem}

But, it’s also not just about a ‘long enough’ period of time. It’s also about the ‘right’ time. The Lord has waited for the perfect moment to save Israel.

\begin{quote}
\textit{For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt weep no more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear, he will answer thee.}
\end{quote}

\textit{– Isaiah 30:19}

Just to hammer the point home:

\begin{quote}
\textit{When God said ‘Zion at Jerusalem’, was He using allegory, here?}
\end{quote}

\textit{Of Course not.}

When God speaks about a specific geographical point on Earth, God really is talking about a specific place. If you think otherwise, then I’m not sure how you can continue to believe that the Bible is truth.

\begin{quote}
\textit{Who were the people that God was referring to?}
\end{quote}

\textit{The children of Jacob: Israel!}

I know that for most of you, this seems like an unnecessary bit of reasoning, but there are many who seem to be unable to see the obvious. It really is amazing to me how some people seem to be unable to understand that when God talks about Israel, He really means the physical descendants of Jacob: \textbf{I-S-R-A-E-L!}

\begin{quote}
\textit{And, who will God respond to and hear?}
\end{quote}

\textbf{The people at Jerusalem.} In fact, I suspect that some of us might want to pay careful attention to those brothers and sisters in Christ who are there, already. God is listening to them.

\textbf{The Indwelling Of The Holy Spirit Upon Jerusalemites}

\begin{quote}
\textit{And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be hidden anymore, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers;}
\end{quote}

\textit{– Isaiah 30:20}
I know that adversity and affliction have been a huge part of the past for Israel. Just look at the past 2500 years of Jewish history. Up to now and in this life, the only thing difficult than being a Jew — was being a Christian.

In fact — while in Israel — I joked with many of my Jewish friends that the people that threw them out of THEIR homes — threw us out, also. The Christian church has a shared history of being persecuted along with the Jewish people.

But, one day God will give them what we have had:

> and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it; when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

— *Isaiah 30:21*

**THAT is the Holy Spirit.**

We’ve had the Holy Spirit for two thousand years, and God is going to give it to them, too — when He saves them.

**How will He save them?**

By causing them to accept Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior — in exactly the same way that God saved us. Each individual Israeli will hear the gospel of Jesus Christ and individually accept the sacrifice of Jesus. Each Israeli will individually believe that Jesus is what He said that He is. Each Israeli will be individually baptized.

**Israel Turns Away From Idolatry**

And, when Israel finally welcomes Jesus as their Messiah, this is what they will do:

> And ye shall defile the overlaying of thy graven images of silver, and the plating of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as an unclean thing; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

— *Isaiah 30:22*

These new Christians in Israel will no longer study the Talmud. They will no longer worship their rabbis, or their gold and silver plated Torah scrolls. They will no longer look to their traditions and their customs as their source of purity and righteousness. They will no longer wrestle with God, but will submit to Him.

> And he will give the rain for thy seed, wherewith thou shalt sow the ground; and bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous. In that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures; the oxen likewise and the young asses that till the ground shall eat savory provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fork.

— *Isaiah 30:23-24*
When we get to it, notice how this parallels exactly with what God promised to do for Israel in Ezekiel 36 and Ezekiel 37.

Take a moment sometime to look at the changes that have happened to the Land of Israel. Before the Jews came, it was a barren, disease-ridden land. Afterwards, it was a lush, productive paradise.

**Israel Saved In The Day Of Ezekiel’s Fire**

But then, in the midst of all this blessing, we have an ominous note:

> And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

> Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

– Isaiah 30:25-26

Now, we are focusing on verse 26, because THAT is the verse that talks about the solar flare that we are concerned with. However, the context of that solar flare will also be verse 25.

**Why is this important?**

Well, God says this in the second half of verse 26:

> …in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

That is salvation. You cannot interpret that phrase in any other way, unless you twist the context of the chapter, itself. This salvation is the same central element that you will find in all the passages that speak of Ezekiel’s Fire. And, when you look at all the passages that describe Israel’s salvation, you will notice that this return to God happens at a specific moment in time.

Every passage that talks about the salvation of Israel… is also talking about the same moment in time. When Isaiah, Ezekiel, Jeremiah and Zechariah speak of the salvation of Israel, they are all talking about the same moment.

This allows us the collect each description of the salvation of Israel and combine them together. When we do that, **it becomes clear that a solar flare is coming.** Here is where Isaiah 30 describes this solar flare:

> Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days…

That is the first part of Isaiah 30:26, and the implications are truly horrifying. The Sun either turns the Earth into a scorched cinder, or it hits us with a solar flare. The
lesser of the two possibilities is the solar flare, but it is only a minor relief that we have confirmation of this eruption from the Sun, from other passages. This solar flare will do tremendous damage and bring our civilization to its knees.

What do OTHER passages say about this moment in time?

Well, Ezekiel 39 says this:

*So the house of Israel shall know that I am Jehovah their God, from that day and forward.*

— Ezekiel 39:22

If you know that Jehovah is your God, this means that you are saved. This also means that Ezekiel 39 is another view of the events surrounding this moment of salvation – the same events as Isaiah 30. Ezekiel 39 and Isaiah 30 are talking about the same moment in time.

But, does Ezekiel 39 refer to a solar flare?

Actually, it does, here:

*And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.*

— Ezekiel 39:6

And THAT is why this book is called Ezekiel’s Fire.

The Day Of Slaughter

What is the context of Ezekiel 39?

The coming of Gog and Magog.

And, we know that Gog and Magog is going to be slaughtered. Just read Ezekiel 38 and Ezekiel 39.

THAT will certainly be quite a bit of slaughter, and would certainly be enough to fulfill Isaiah 30:25. But… unfortunately …the armies of Gog and Magog will not be the only ones to die.

As we look at other chapters in other books of the Bible, we see that Zechariah also gives us a view of the salvation of Israel. Only this time, we see this:

*And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.*

— Zechariah 13:8
Zechariah 12 and Zechariah 13 both speak of Israel’s return to God, in the same way that Isaiah 30 and Ezekiel 36-39 do. But, Zechariah’s account adds another dimension:

**The death of two thirds of Israelis.**

I know of many who love Israel, and they hate the thought of so many Israelis dying. In fact, they hate this thought so much that they refuse to even see this prophecy. But, ignoring a prophecy doesn’t make the prophecy go away.

So, this is the day of the great slaughter. Two thirds of Israelis will die. The vast army put together by Gog and Magog will be slaughtered.

**Gigantic Earthquakes**

And something else will happen:

**The towers will fall.**

Hmmmm…. now, THAT is interesting. **“When the towers fall,”** are the last four words of Isaiah 30:25.

**What could those words refer to?**

Well, Ezekiel 38 has something to say about this, here:

> For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

> And I will call for a sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord Jehovah: every man’s sword shall be against his brother.

> And with pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him; and I will rain upon him, and upon his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him, an overflowing shower, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

> And I will magnify myself, and sanctify myself, and I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

> – Ezekiel 38:19-23

THAT is interesting. So, there won’t be just a solar flare. Both Isaiah and Ezekiel speak of a gigantic earthquake. And, verse 22 also mentions brimstone, and that means the eruption of one – **or more** – volcanoes.

And yes, there are volcanoes in Israel – up on the Golan Heights.
In fact, the Golan is chock full of dormant volcanoes. Not so, the Jerusalem mountain range. If you walk around the Golan and places nearby, you’ll see lots of dark, volcanic rock, and many of the ancient buildings that archeologists have uncovered were made with it.

So, not only do we have the biggest solar flare in the history of the world, but we also have the coming of Gog and Magog, the destruction of that army, the death of two thirds of all Israelis and a massive earthquake.

*Ouch.*

*My heart breaks just to think of it.*

**NOTE: Not The Gog And Magog Of Revelation**

Now, as a side-note, some have tried to argue that *Ezekiel 38* is actually describing the events of Revelation 20. This cannot be true. In Revelation 20, it is Satan that brings Gog and Magog. In Ezekiel 38, it is God. In Revelation ALL the nations come. In Ezekiel, most are left out. In Ezekiel 38, there are seven years of cleanup, afterwards. In Revelation 20, a New Heaven and a New Earth appear, immediately afterward.

**Global Destruction**

But, let’s continue through the rest of *Isaiah 30*:

```quote
Behold, the name of Jehovah cometh from far, burning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a devouring fire: and his breath is as an overflowing stream, that reacheth even unto the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of destruction: and a bridle that causeth to err shall be in the jaws of the peoples.
```

– *Isaiah 30:27-28*

Okay. THAT is a scary passage. God is going to do something terrible to the world, and You do NOT want to be caught up in that. So, let’s talk a bit about what God is going to do, in terms of this passage.

First of all, verses 27 and 28 speak of nations and peoples, so they speak of what God does to the rest of the world, those nations OUTSIDE of Israel. Here is what will happen:

- **Thick rising smoke** – while there are lots of things that can cause such smoke, we do know that other passages refer to ‘brimstone’. This means volcanoes, lots of them – *across the world*. And… um …we’ve been noticing a little bit of that, already.

- **Devouring fire** – the solar flare – *Ezekiel’s Fire* – could certainly do all that. Since we’ve never seen that before, I’m not sure what to say. A solar flare that
big could do quite a bit of devouring. However, we also have volcanoes to deal with. Volcanoes have done quite a bit of ‘devouring’ in the past.

- **Sifting the Nations** – this solar flare will destroy – *at a very minimum* – the power grids of every country that didn’t protect their electric infrastructure from the effects of Electromagnetic Pulse. But, I’m not sure that ANYTHING can protect a power grid from a solar flare this size. The best that we can hope for is that the power grids of countries near the equator might survive. Might.

- **Sieve of destruction** – when their power grid goes down, most of the population in a developed country will die – unless they have easy access to food and water that are not dependent upon electricity, in some form. Some estimates show that 90% of a population will die – *in developed countries* – if the electricity dies and stays dead for more than 18 months.

- **Bridle that causeth to err** – you’ve noticed, by now, how foolish we and our leaders have become. Well, in Ezekiel 38, God said that He would put hooks in the jaws of Gog and Magog. He said much the same thing, as well, in Ezekiel 39.

The point is that God is going to cause a massive amount of destruction in the world. It is going to be a horrific time for almost everyone, which is why I am writing this. I do NOT want you to be caught by what is going to happen.

And for those of you who think that this passage speaks of another time… *well* …I have only one thing to say:

*Your theories won’t protect you.*

But, let’s continue going through **Isaiah 30**:

Ye shall have a song as in the night when a holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come unto the mountain of Jehovah, to the Rock of Israel.

And Jehovah will cause his glorious voice to be heard, and will show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and *the flame of a devouring fire, with a blast, and tempest, and hailstones.*

- **Isaiah 30:29-30**

**The Assyrian Dismayed**

So, we add a devouring fire, a blast, violent storms and lots of hail. Then, God mentions something interesting in the next verse that might give us another clue:

*For through the voice of Jehovah shall the Assyrian be dismayed; with his rod will he smite him.*

- **Isaiah 30:31**
Hmmmm… **the Assyrian.** Interesting.

*Could this give us a clue as to the identity of Gog and Magog?*

After all, this is the same moment in time that **Ezekiel 38** and **Ezekiel 39** speak of. And, when the Assyrian Empire was destroyed, they could have moved into Turkey.

*Is Turkey part of this grand alliance of Gog and Magog?*

I believe that they could be. Some have even tried to make a case for Turkey being Gog, but I don’t think so. We’ll try to deal with this issue a bit later.

*And every stroke of the appointed staff, which Jehovah shall lay upon him, shall be with the sound of tabrets and harps; and in battles with the brandishing of his arm will he fight with them. For a Topheth is prepared of old; yea, for the king it is made ready; he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of Jehovah, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.*

– **Isaiah 30:32-33**

**God Demonstrates His Power To The World**

So, **Isaiah 30** leaves us with a return of Israel AND great destruction in the world – a blessing and a curse, mixed together. As much as I want to focus on the blessing, I really can’t – *because few of us will survive to see the blessing, if we do not prepare for the curse.*

God is going to show His power by blessing Israel and judging the nations. It will be incredible, awesome and terrible all at once. The world will be shaken, and it will be a fantastic demonstration of God’s power.

Those that do not pay attention and prepare will die. **So, please listen and prepare.**
Zechariah 12 and 13

Now that we have looked at Isaiah 30, let’s go farther into the Bible. Remember that we are looking for passages that describe the events that surround the salvation of Israel – the return of Israel to God.

We are looking for such passages, because we know that something deadly will happen at the same time. And, we saw one part of that deadly event here:

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

— Isaiah 30:26

Any good scientist will tell you that this verse represents an absolute catastrophe. No, a cataclysm. A seven times increase in the brightness of the Sun would scorch the Earth and kill all life. However, the context of this verse – the salvation of Israel – should make it clear that God is NOT destroying the Earth. It doesn’t make any sense that God would save Israel, and then immediately turn planet Earth into a charred lump of rock.

This means that there must be an alternate explanation. And, it is Zechariah that comes to the rescue, offering another view of this event.

In chapters 12 and 13, Zechariah also describes the return of Israel to God. And – just as in Isaiah 30 – the context is traumatic for both Israel and the rest of the world. The end result will be a good one, but the cost will be high.

So, let’s start with Zechariah 12.

Zechariah 12

The burden of the word of Jehovah concerning Israel. Thus saith Jehovah, who stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him:

behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of reeling unto all the peoples round about, and upon Judah also shall it be in the siege against Jerusalem.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all the peoples; all that burden themselves with it shall be sore wounded; and all the nations of the earth shall be gathered together against it.

— Zechariah 12:1-3
Physical Land, Physical Jerusalem and Physical Israel

Unfortunately, there are many foolish people who claim that every reference to Israel in the Last Days is speaking about The Church… well …I feel the need to make sure that everyone understands what this is about:

- a physical land of Israel
- a physical Jerusalem
- physical Israelis.

Twisting scripture to change its meaning is a sin. If you are doing this, repent now.

So, what place is God referring to?

Jerusalem.

Is this a spiritual Jerusalem? An allegorical Jerusalem?

No. Of course not.

Only a fool would say otherwise.

Even though there are allegorical and euphemistic elements in this passage, the way that God speaks through Zechariah should tell you that this really is a physical Jerusalem. God is really talking about a PLACE called Israel and a PEOPLE called Israel.

Right?

Right.

For Those Who Disagree With God On Jerusalem

For those who disagree, please re-read what I wrote, here:

Prophecy Clock – Is It All Over within a Couple of Decades?
http://www.ezekietfsfire.com/section-one/prophecy-clock-is-it-all-over-within-a-couple-of-decades/

Seriously, folks. Get a grip.

However, I do understand why some would struggle with this idea. It means that the time of the Gentiles is over – which means that it is now the time of the… the… JEWS!

…uh oh!
And for those who just can’t handle the idea that we are in The Last Days… well … see my point about ‘getting a grip’. Seriously. Self deception is a luxury that we can no longer afford.

Ezekiel’s Fire – The Solar EMP

But, let’s get back to Zechariah 12. And, our next verse is this one:

In that day, saith Jehovah, I will smite every horse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness.

– Zechariah 12:4

This gives us a vital clue, showing us that God is referring to Ezekiel’s Fire. Let me explain.

What does it mean when the Lord says that He will strike every horse with blindness?

Is God saying that Israelis will be riding around on horses when this happens?

Of course not. But, people at the time of Zechariah could not have imagined any other form of transportation. Therefore, God referred to horses because that was what Zechariah – and everyone else living before the 1800s – could understand.

Imagine the confusion if God had described people riding about in wheeled boxes powered by a magical black goo that came from deep underground. So, you can understand why God would mention horses. But, let me continue to talk about God’s meaning when He uses horses as a part of these passages.

After I’m done taking you through Zechariah 12 and 13, I’ll be introducing you to the coming of Gog and Magog in Ezekiel 38 and 39. Those two chapters also speak of the salvation of Israel, and they also speak of horses and horsemen making up the army of Gog and Magog.

These CANNOT Be Horses

Is it possible that the armies of Gog and Magog will somehow be made up of HORSES?

Well, I guess that anything is possible, but it is clear to me that the army of Gog and Magog will include very few, if any, horses. But, I understand that many have been taught some pretty foolish theories about Gog and Magog, so I’ll take a moment to show you what it would mean for an army like this to use horses instead of mechanized transportation – such as personnel carriers, tanks and trucks.

No army in the world would resort to the use of horses, unless they were forced to. And, only something truly catastrophic would create such a situation. In fact, it would
have to be a catastrophe that leaves most of the people of the world dead. Let me illustrate that for you.

I just googled the word horsepower. The search result claims that one horsepower is equal to 745.7 watts of electricity. Most computers require that amount of electricity, if they are powerful enough to play recent computer games. One horsepower is also the amount of effort that it takes to lift the average person (75kg.) to a height of one meter, in one second. Let’s go further.

A Honda Civic Coupe is rated at 143 horsepower, and the Honda Accord Sedan is rated at 185 horsepower. Even the lowly scooter – like the Honda Cub – is about seven horsepower.

How many horses would it take to power a main battle tank?

Well, the celebrated M1 Abrams tank requires 1500 horsepower to operate. That’s a lot of horses and should give you and idea about how little power a horse has, in comparison to our current technology.

If They Were Horses, The Situation Would Be WORSE

So, if you wish to believe that these are actual horses, then you might want to account for why Gog and Magog are using horses instead of tanks. Any scenario that would account for such a thing would also leave billions of people dead. Anything that forces Gog and Magog to use horses… well …it would turn the world turned into a wasteland. It would be far worse than Mad Max. At least, in the world of Mad Max, they had cars.

The point is that it would take an Earth-shattering catastrophe that is far worse than even Ezekiel’s Fire, for Gog and Magog to use actual horses. Ezekiel’s Fire is not NEARLY as bad a catastrophe as anything that would force us to use real-life, tail-swishing horses.

At a minimum, all the oil fields in the world would need to be destroyed, at the same time. You would also need to destroy our knowledge and ability to synthesize fuel from other sources – such as corn and sugarcane. Remember that even Hitler’s army and air force – during World War II – were largely powered by methanol.

In fact, I’m having trouble envisioning an event that would cause us to return to horses. So, we are forced to accept the fact that the mention of horses here is metaphorical.

Furthermore, we also know that God uses metaphors in prophecy. A quick read of the Book of Daniel would quickly demonstrate that our Lord does this routinely.

So, unless you wish to warp the interpretation of the prophetic scriptures, we really must accept that these horses that the Lord speaks of are not four-hooved beasts of burden. No, these are vehicles – cars, trucks, tanks, etc.
Why The Reference To Blindness

So, what does it mean to strike them with blindness?

Let’s think a bit about what the Lord is trying to say to us here. When you strike a horse with blindness, you don’t have to kill or destroy the horse. However, making a horse blind does keep it from doing anything useful. Let me try and move us towards a modern day interpretation of the horse.

Think of it this way. A blind horse won’t start. It won’t go anywhere on its own. Everything on the outside appears fine, except that the horse just won’t work.

You turn the ignition and nothing happens. Everything looks fine, except for the fact that the car/tank/truck won’t go.

Do we have any examples of something like this?

We do.

Electromagnetic Pulse – EMP

In the 1960s, the Soviet Union exploded a nuclear weapon at extremely high altitude. When they did this, the Soviets found that the starters of all the cars within a certain zone were burnt out. The same kind of thing happened when America detonated a nuclear bomb at high altitude in the Pacific Ocean. We call this phenomenon a nuclear Electromagnetic Pulse, or a nuclear EMP.

EMP comes in many different forms. It can be man-made, caused by a nuclear weapon detonated at high altitude. Or, it could come in the form of a massive solar flare, such as Ezekiel’s Fire:

And I will send a fire on Magog, and on them that dwell securely in the isles; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

– Ezekiel 39:6

When Ezekiel’s Fire comes, your horses – planes, trains and automobiles – will go blind. They won’t start. They won’t go anywhere. In fact, everything that runs on electricity will cease to work.

Water pumps will cease to work.

Gasoline stations won’t be able to pump gas.

Israel Will Need Help

Everything that you depend on that uses electricity will cease to operate. And, in a place like Israel where electricity is an absolutely essential component for survival… That would be catastrophic – unless Israeli power stations are shielded from such an event. And, I don’t think that they are.
If Israel is like America, she gets her power station transformers from South Korea. And, it takes MONTHS for the huge transformers used by power stations to be built and shipped, and most Israelis would die of thirst within days. Israel cannot exist without electricity, so I worry about what will happen to Israel when all the horses of Israel and Gog and Magog are struck with blindness.

Having said that, Isaiah 30 speaks of a change in Israel, one where fresh water will become readily available:

> And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters…

– Isaiah 30:25

So, maybe I shouldn’t worry.

Now, some have said that a solar flare doesn’t affect electrical and electronic systems that aren’t attached to the power grid. And, I would normally agree. But, Ezekiel’s Fire isn’t a normal solar flare. This is something that we’ve never seen before – except when looking at G-class stars like our own Sun. So, if God speaks of all transportation going blind… well …you should believe it and take steps to deal with it.

Can you survive without transportation and electricity?

If you can’t, then you had better start working on an alternative. But, we aren’t done with Zechariah.

Jerusalem Fights For Her Life

Here are the next two verses of chapter 12:

> And the chieftains of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in Jehovah of hosts their God.

> In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a flaming torch among sheaves; and they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left; and they of Jerusalem shall yet again dwell in their own place, even in Jerusalem.

– Zechariah 12:5-6

Notice that word ‘chieftains’. The original Hebrew is alufei (plural, possessive), and the root is aluf (pronounced ah-loof). THAT is the word that Israelis use for GENERAL.

The top general in the Israeli Military is currently, Gadi Eizenkot. If I was talking about him in Hebrew, I would refer to him as Aluf Eizenkot – or, General Eizenkot. So, the generals of the Israeli military – the IDF – will take heart in the fact that Jerusalem still stands.
Why?

I suspect that the reason lies in the fact that they are being attacked and defeated everywhere else – *because they are losing the war against the invaders, everywhere, except Jerusalem.*

This is extremely disturbing to me, because it means that the army of Gog and Magog may have reached all the way to Jerusalem… and, it is a confirmation that a lot of Israelis are going to be killed. And, I do NOT want to see that. I do NOT want to see a siege of Jerusalem. I would prefer to see Gog and Magog destroyed in the Golan.

On the other hand, we know that the Palestinians surround most of Jerusalem today. It should be easy to foresee an uprising of the Palestinians, and an attack upon Jerusalem from the West Bank. The Palestinians have coveted Jerusalem from the very beginning, and they will destroy themselves in their attempt to capture it.

In fact, I see a ‘Palestinian Uprising’ as a possible excuse for why Gog and Magog attacks. Gog might proclaim support for the Palestinians, and attack Israel on false pretenses. Israel will be forced to fight for her life, and Jerusalem will be on its own, just like in the Six Day War.

In the Six Day War, Israel focused on Egypt and Syria, and left the defense of Jerusalem to reserve units. When the Jordanians attacked, Israel couldn’t do much to support those reserve soldiers. So, they pretty much had to fight on their own, until Syria was defeated.

I believe that we will see a recurrence of this situation. Jerusalem will be forced to fight for itself, as Israel fights for her life.

And let’s not forget that quite a few people will die in the earthquakes that will be happening. But, I’m not sure that all these details actually matter, because the bottom line is…

*…there truly will be destruction on a MASSIVE scale.*

Physical Rescue – Judah Before Jerusalem

It makes me sick at heart to think of all who will die in this – *no matter who they are.* But, let’s continue on with verses seven and eight:

*Jehovah also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah. In that day shall Jehovah defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of Jehovah before them.*

– *Zechariah 12:7-8*

And, when this great army is destroyed and Israel rescued, Jerusalem will be rescued last.
But, is this rescue merely physical? Could it be a spiritual rescue?

I used to think that it was a spiritual rescue – i.e. a saving belief in Jesus Christ. But now, I’m not sure that I can say that.

Yes, it is true that Israel WILL recognize Jesus as their Lord and Savior in this chapter. But, this happens a few verses down. In verses seven and eight, I think we are talking about the saving of lives, and not souls.

Nations Opposed To Israel – Destroyed

And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

– Zechariah 12:9

God will exact vengeance on all those who participate in this awful attack – including those who implicitly agree to the attack, by not opposing it.

I believe that when God talks about destroying all the nations that come against Jerusalem, He is speaking of Ezekiel’s Fire – a flare so massive that everything electrical or electronic would cease to function. At a minimum, this means that the Middle East, North Africa, Russia and Europe will be toast. Which means that, at a minimum,…

…Close to a billion people will die.

And, civilization as we know it will be changed forever.

The only question in my mind is how much of Earth will be affected?

I worry about more than just Israel. I worry about brothers and sisters in Christ, wherever they are. I do not want ANY Christian to die when this massive solar flare hits us, and I am not sure that anyone can tell us who would be spared the effects of such a solar flare.

Let’s continue.

The Spiritual Salvation Of The Survivors

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Levi
apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

— Zechariah 12:10-14

It bothers me to see God pouring out the spirit of grace and supplication upon Jerusalem.

Why would such a thing bother me?

Because I fear that the rest of Israel will have been destroyed — that the only survivors of Gog and Magog are those in and around Jerusalem. That bothers me. A LOT.

No. More than that — it horrifies me.

But, I know that God is good and will not allow any that are truly His children to die. And, I know that it would be better for someone to die, than to reject God. So, in one sense, it might be a mercy that so many Israelis might die, before they actively deny Jesus as their Lord and Savior.

But, I am truly hoping that I’ve read all this wrong, and that no Israelis need to die in what is coming — whether they are Jewish or Arab.

Why do the inhabitants of Jerusalem mourn?

They will mourn for the Messiah that they rejected and murdered almost two thousand years ago. And, they will mourn for the fact that, for all of that time, they and their ancestors rejected the Messiah — the very one that they so earnestly looked for. And, they will also know that all those that died outside of Christ, their parents, grandparents, great-grandparents — all their ancestors for two thousand years — will not be in heaven, but in Hell.

THAT is something worth mourning for. Of all the terrible things in the world, there is nothing more terrible than to know that someone that you love is not in Heaven.

They will also mourn over the knowledge that their hard and rebellious hearts meant that God needed to send so much devastation to turn them back towards Him — otherwise, God would not have done it.

But, in the end, their mourning will turn to joy, because they will have accepted Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.

And THAT will be a tremendous thing.
Zechariah 13

Now, as we move into chapter 13 of Zechariah, we will see that it is a part of the same vision as chapter 12. But, God has placed something of a divider between chapter 12 and 13. And, you can see it in verse one, when God says:

*In that day…*

I interpret this to mean that this is not necessarily chronological, but happens during the same period of time. It might be happening after the previous part of the vision. It might not.

But, let’s get into Zechariah 13:

> In *that day* there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleaness. And it shall come to pass in *that day*, saith Jehovah of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

— Zechariah 13:1-2

Again, I tremble at the fact that God is focusing on Jerusalem. Yes, He mentions ‘the land’, but it’s something of an after-thought. And, this is a foreshadowing of terrible destruction to the rest of Israel. (And yes, I truly hope that I am wrong about that.) But, that doesn’t change the joy that we will have when Israel will finally see and accept her Messiah. It will be an incredibly awesome moment in time.

Idolatry Today – In Jerusalem

*Now, you might ask about these idols that are being referred to here.*

When my wife and I were in Jerusalem in 2010, we had the chance to witness a new Torah scroll being installed in a local synagogue, nearby our apartment. It was remarkably like what happens with an idol in the kind of pagan temple that you find in Taiwan.

As I write this, I am in Taiwan, and we see almost exactly the same kind of procession. When the priests in a local temple in Taiwan decide that it is time for their god or goddess to go on a procession around the neighborhood, that process looks remarkably like what happens when a new Torah scroll is installed in a synagogue.

Yes, that Torah scroll has the words of God printed on it, but that doesn’t matter. If you worship and bow down to ink and paper, it doesn’t matter if that ink and paper is formed into the words of God. It is still idolatry.

There is only one person that we should bow down and worship:

*God, and God alone.*
Bowing down to ink and paper is a sin, no matter what the words say.

And, there is also an idolatry of the heart. Any kind of worship that is not a worship of God is idolatry. The worship of ANYTHING that is not the truth is idolatry, and that includes Judaism.

What Is A Pagan

Judaism has rejected Christ – which means that all who participate in Judaism have also rejected Christ. And, the rejection of Christ is the definition of what it means to be a pagan. I do not care who you are or what you are, but if you do not believe that Jesus is everything that He said that He is… if you do not believe in everything that the New Testament says that Jesus is… YOU are a pagan. No exceptions.

Let me add that if you worship anything IN ADDITION to Jesus, that means that you are ALSO a pagan. Please understand that this includes the word ‘pray’. If you pray to Mary, you are a pagan. If you pray to Buddha, you are a pagan. If you pray to an ancestor or a rabbi, you are a pagan. If you pray to a saint, or any other dead person, you are a pagan.

Furthermore, since we are on the subject of idolatry, lots of things can be an idol – if you value that thing, more than God. Wife, family, children, parents, job, money, patriotism, appearance, intelligence and health… all of that… ALL can be idols – if we value any of these things more than we value God.

I guess that you might say that idolatry is a pretty common problem.

Two Thirds Of Israel Killed – Jacob’s Trouble

I am tempted to discuss the interpretation of verses three through seven. They are interesting and a bit confusing, when you think them through. I will leave that for you to consider. For us the bigger issue is in verses eight and nine:

And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith Jehovah, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part into the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried. They shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, Jehovah is my God.  

– Zechariah 13:8-9

The fact that two thirds of Israel will be killed is horrifying.

I know that there are many who claim that this doesn’t mean that two-thirds of Israel are killed, and I understand why they say that. The thought of two thirds of Israelis dying violently is just too much to think about. That is why many claim that this is a spiritual death. (which is WORSE!)
And frankly, it’s not correct. The Hebrew word for die, in the above passage is:

\textit{gah-va}

And, it is spelled:

\textit{gimmel vav ayin}

And, it means:

\textit{to die, perish, or pine away (to death)}

The word \textit{gava} does NOT indicate a spiritual death. It’s physical.

More importantly, those who advocate the ‘spiritual death theory’ aren’t thinking this through. The people of Israel were ALREADY spiritually dead. Someone who is not spiritually alive, cannot spiritually die. So, a spiritual death is impossible. Israel is not spiritually alive today, so to spiritually kill two thirds of Israel is impossible.

\textit{No, this is a physical death, and it will be a terrible thing to see.}

It’s also one of the reasons why I now understand what ‘Jacob’s Trouble’ really is. You find the reference to that, here:

\textit{Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.}

– \textit{Jeremiah 30:7}

I’ll discuss Jeremiah 30, later. But, it should be clear to anyone willing to look at all of this with an open mind towards God – \textit{via the Holy Spirit} – that this is talking about the time of Ezekiel’s Fire.

\textbf{A Bittersweet Prophecy}

Zechariah 13 ends on a bittersweet note. All the survivors of this great tragedy, in Israel, will accept Jesus a their Lord and Savior, but it will also mean a tremendous amount of terrible difficulty and suffering.

As it says in the verse, it will be a refining process, and it is clear that it will be very hard. In fact, I am sure that many will wish that they HAD died, instead of going through such a time.

Many of you have experienced moments in time when you wished that you had died, instead of survived. The time is coming in which it will be Israel’s turn. And, I hate the thought of it, but this is the will of God. So, we must accept this as necessary – \textit{and prepare for it, if we can}.  

Copyright © 2016 John Little
The Ezekiel Tetrad

If you read Ezekiel 36-39 in one sitting, one thing stands out. All four chapters are deeply connected by a single moment in time. Yes, they talk about different aspects of this occurrence. They, certainly seem to be different from each other, especially as you go from 37 to 38. But, Ezekiel 36, 37, 38 and 39 are deeply tied together by a single astonishing event:

The Return of Israel to God

In fact, I believe that these four chapters exist to specifically illuminate this moment and help us understand how close we are to its occurrence.

It’s such a big, earth-shaking event that it takes four chapters to talk about it – four chapters essentially focusing on the where, how, and when of the salvation of Israel. Think of it as a unit in four parts.

Normally, when you have a unit of four parts, you call it something. Readers call a series of four books surrounding a single plot to be a quadrilogy. Publishers more accurately refer to such a four-book unit as a tetralogy. But, these are chapters and not books. Musicians call a group of four performers a quartet, and that has a good sound to it, except for the fact that we aren’t singing anything.

However, mathematicians have an interesting word for a unit with four parts. They call it a tetrad. And, since math is so closely integrated with our way of thinking and speaking, it is not illogical to borrow from that branch of science to label what must be one of the most important unit-of-four chapters in the bible:

The Ezekiel Tetrad

And, the importance of this tetrad is highlighted by how much time the rest of the Old Testament (Tanakh) spends discussing the event and the events surrounding it. We have talked about one chapter in Isaiah and two in Zechariah, but there are a massive number of chapters talking about this from many other prophets.

To see what these prophets are saying – as well as my interpretation of what they are saying – go to my other website that focuses specifically on the Ezekiel Tetrad:


For those of us who love the Jewish people, the salvation of the people of Israel is tremendously exciting to think about. The people that we love and care for will finally become our brothers and sisters in Christ, in these four chapters. What an amazing thing to think about – and devote a website to.

Join me as we walk through these four chapters.

note: This is a shortened version of a MUCH longer chapter that you will find in the APPENDIX. I recommend that you go there to find a more in-depth analysis.
Ezekiel Tetrads – Ezekiel 36 And 37

The Ezekiel Tetrads come in two parts. The first part, Ezekiel 36 and Ezekiel 37, speak of God’s love for the Land of Israel, and His intention to bring the people of Israel back to the land where they belong – and save them.

Ezekiel 36

Chapter 36 is the beginning of the Ezekiel Tetrad, and it is the most general. It also encompasses the largest amount of time, and it is only when we get to verse 31 that we see Israel saved. This chapter also allows us to see our own position within the time frame of this prophecy, and even how close we are to its fulfillment.

As we tackle this chapter and then chapters 37, 38 and 39, you will see greater and greater detail surrounding the events that lead to Israel’s salvation and Ezekiel’s Fire.

Let’s start.

God Speaks To The Land Of Israel

And thou, son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of Jehovah.

– Ezekiel 36:1

This bit is interesting. God speaks to the Mountains of Israel, expressing an irrevocable relationship between the Land of Israel, the Geography of Israel and God.

I’m going to skip over verses two through seven, except that I will say that BECAUSE the enemies of Israel have claimed that they own the ancient places of the Land of Israel, God says, “Enough! You will no longer consider this place as your own. It belongs to someone else.”

In fact, everyone who is involved with the Land of Israel should be careful to remember who owns the land, and what purpose the Owner has for that land. Trying to claim God’s property for yourself is a very unhealthy pastime.

The Land Of Israel Will Flourish

But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people Israel; for they are at hand to come.

– Ezekiel 36:8

God says that He will cause the land to prepare itself for the coming of the Jews. Before the Jews, the Land of Israel was a malaria-infested, barren land – a horrific place to live. After the Jews came, the land became a paradise – but only in the areas where the Jews settled.
People don’t realize that before the Jews came to the Land of Israel, nine out of ten children died of malaria. Now, no one in the Land of Israel dies of malaria. Before the Jews came, the Land of Israel was one of the most wretched places on Earth. Soldiers stationed there got sick within a month and had to be rotated out. The hills were barren. And, the population was sick, uneducated and desperately poor. Now, it is completely the reverse, for both Arab and Jew.

Even more telling, the Arabs sold the Jews the worst of the Land of Israel, and the Jews turned those awful parcels of land into the best of the Land of Israel – to the envy and consternation of the Arabs.

Then God – through Ezekiel – says that the land will be better than it has EVER been in verses nine through fifteen. I’ve lived in Israel, but you don’t need to, to know that Israel is more lush, more green and supports more people than it ever has in the history of the world.

The Sin Of Israel

Now, God begins to illustrate the past and to mention what happened before the Jews came into their land, and the recalling of that is painful to read. It is a litany of terrible sin and terrible suffering. And, that recollection continues until verse 26.

Just remember two things as we read this. First, when Israel returns to the Land of Israel, all of that awfulness is no longer a part of their future – but, it is still present with them. God does not wash their sin from them until AFTER they enter the Land of Israel. I really hope that you understand that point.

I really am surprised at the foolish thinking of many who claim to be Christian. It should be clear to everyone who reads Ezekiel 36 that the people of Israel are saved AFTER they enter the Land of Israel. Yet, there are foolish people who claim that Israel must be righteous and holy before they enter the Land. To put it another way:

God brings the People of Israel while they are still sinful and in rebellion against God.

You will need to reject the Bible, to say otherwise.

The second thing to remember is that the story of Israel’s transgression is also a story of our own transgression. What happened to Israel – because of her sins – will also come upon us, because of OUR sins. And yes, we really have sinned greatly before God.

Our churches throughout the world are following in ancient Israel’s footsteps and committing the same kinds of sins that Israel committed. And, we can expect the same kinds of judgement that Israel also received. When you look at the statistics for abortion, pornography, divorce, infidelity and sex outside of marriage, you will find very few differences between Christians and non-Christians.
Well, the children of Israel did the very same thing that we are doing, and they paid an awful price for it. And, I’m afraid that we Christians are creating the same future for ourselves. And, God lays out all of Israel’s sins in verses sixteen through twenty-three.

God Saves Israel, In The Land Of Israel

Now, this is where I get to speak specifically to those who claim to be Christian, yet deny that God is at work in the Land of Israel and the People of Israel:

For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. And I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them.

- Ezekiel 36:24-27

I hope that you were reading carefully because God spoke of a specific order to this prophecy:

1. Israel would return to the Land of Israel
2. God would clean them
3. God would give them spiritual life and His Holy Spirit
4. Only after those three, will they obey God.

I truly hope that people understand the order to this prophecy, because it is clear that God has been following that order – and, that we are in the early stages of step two.

God will fill Israel with an understanding of their uncleanness – a self-loathing that we all needed to go through when we accepted Jesus as our Lord and Savior. We all needed to see ourselves as full of sin and filthiness, so that we could turn to Jesus and ask Him to rescue us from our sinfulness.

Israel will do the same, calling out for redemption. And, Our Lord will respond to their cry, as He responded to ours, and make her His own again.

And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. And I will save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the grain, and will multiply it, and lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye may receive no more the reproach of famine among the nations. Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

- Ezekiel 36:28-31
What was begun, will be completed. Israel will wake up to see what they’ve been and the mistakes that they’ve made. Israel will return to the Lord and will be finally, and forever, in a true relationship with God.

And, of course, that is what we call the Salvation of Israel. And, to my Jewish friends who may be reading this, this is the point in which we will finally settle the question of who is right and who is wrong.

**The Jews will finally acknowledge that Jesus really is the M’shiach.**

**God Does Not Save Israel Because They Are Better**

Of course, Ezekiel 36 isn’t done yet. God goes on to warn those that He has saved, reminding them that He doesn’t do this because the Jewish people are somehow special. No, He tells Israel that He does this for a different reason altogether.

Nor for your sake do I this, saith the Lord Jehovah, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel.

– Ezekiel 36:32

God again repeats that He is NOT doing this because the Jews are somehow better than anyone else. No, God is doing this for His own honor – *for His own reputation.*

God is also saying that the Jews do not deserve what they will receive. Of course, we Christians say the same thing about ourselves. We very clearly do NOT deserve the sacrifice of Jesus for our sins.

**Physical Changes That Will Happen To The Land Of Israel**

Then, God goes on to describe what Israel will be like AFTER they are saved:

Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builted. And the land that was desolate shall be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited.

– Ezekiel 36:33-35

Now, some people look at Israel now and see that much of Israel has been cultivated and the cities of Israel are bursting at the seams. And, they say that this part of the prophecy has been fulfilled. And, I am prepared to agree with that idea to a certain point. But, God speaks of physical changes to Israel’s geography in Isaiah 30:

And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

– Isaiah 30:25
There may be fossil aquifers and underground rivers that we don’t know about, with water that will break to the surface through this incredible earthquake. It also could be that these massive earthquakes might affect mountains in Europe in such a way that more rain is funneled into Israel. And yes, the mountains in Europe DO have a significant impact on how and when Israel gets rain.

The World Will Know That God Did This

Now, the interesting thing is how the rest of the world will be forced to acknowledge God’s hand in all of this:

*Then the nations that are left round about you shall know that I, Jehovah, have builded the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I, Jehovah, have spoken it, and I will do it.*

– Ezekiel 36:36

Interesting. God says:

*the nations that are left*

meaning:

*those nations that survive all that happens*

So, those nations that survive the cataclysmic events described here will acknowledge that God has done all of this. They may not WANT to acknowledge it, but they will be forced to.

The Population Of Israel Explodes

*Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: For this, moreover, will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them: I will increase them with men like a flock. As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.*

– Ezekiel 36:37-38

Take a moment to think about this statement. God is giving us a word picture to help us understand how crowded with people the Land of Israel will become. Imagine the number of sheep that would be required every time a high holy day arrived. That is an enormous number of sheep. The Lord is saying that He will PACK Israel FULL of His people. And, He will bless them, and will do it for Israel.
Not During – Or Immediately Before – The Tribulation

Now, let me ask you:

*Does this sound like something that happens immediately before the Tribulation?*

*Does this sound like something that happens DURING the Tribulation?*

No. Of course not.

And no, it does NOT sound like something that happens during the Millennium. There are plenty of verses that talk about the events during the Millennium, and verses 37 and 38 are NOT apart of them.

*Please, for your own safety, do not play games with the words of God.*

So, this means that Ezekiel’s Fire will occur several years BEFORE the start of the coming of the Antichrist and the Tribulation. So, everyone that says that the Antichrist is about to come…

…well, you’ve got some waiting to do.

So, we have completed the first of the four parts of the *Ezekiel Tetrad*. Let’s continue with chapter 37.

**Ezekiel 37**

The imagery of this chapter is unsettling. In fact, some believe that this passage indicates the coming of yet another holocaust. But, I completely disagree.

**The Very Dry Bones – An Allegory**

Let’s go through the chapter and see what it says.

*The hand of Jehovah was upon me, and he brought me out in the Spirit of Jehovah, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. And he caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.*

*And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live?*

*And I answered, O Lord Jehovah, thou knowest.*

– *Ezekiel 37:1-3*

The word picture here is powerful. Dry, sterile death. Hopelessness. Utter and absolute destruction, except for one thing…
There are at least bones, and these bones are not broken. There is a remnant of what once was, and that remnant still continues on. And God is going to use what is there (those dry bones) to build again.

Furthermore, to believe that this passage indicates a kind of holocaust would require us to throw out so much that is positive about the return of Israel to her land. Yes, it is true that Zechariah 13:8-9 speaks of two thirds of Israel dying, but it is ‘only’ two thirds. A third survive.

In this valley of ‘dry bones’, there are no survivors. There is no life. Therefore, it should be clear that God is communicating to us with allegorical imagery.

Again he said unto me, Prophesy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of Jehovah. Thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah.

– Ezekiel 37:4-6

God is going to take what is almost destroyed – almost eliminated – and make something new. God is going to reanimate what was lifeless and scattered. And, He speaks to the lifeless, even though they cannot hear.

So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and, behold, an earthquake; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. And I beheld, and, lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.

– Ezekiel 37:7-8

Now, after Ezekiel speaks, we see the bones transformed. They are now recognizable as people. They are no longer dry and sterile. If we were looking out through Ezekiel’s eyes, they’d probably seem to be asleep.

The Holy Spirit Enters Them

Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

– Ezekiel 37:9
In verses ten through thirteen, God continues with this metaphor of salvation. But, the verse that we are most interested in, is this one:

*And I will put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that I, Jehovah, have spoken it and performed it, saith Jehovah.*

— Ezekiel 37:14

**These Are Physical Children Of Jacob**

If you can read THAT and believe that all the references to Israel in Ezekiel are to THE CHURCH… well …I can only assume that you either don’t have the Holy Spirit, or aren’t listening to Him.

*Can these references to Israel be more plain?*

I mean, you would have to believe that all Christians, everywhere have died and gone to a place where ‘our hope is lost’. And, that is patently NOT the case. When a Christian dies, he or she goes to a place of hope and paradise. So, this CANNOT be an allegory for Christians.

*Seriously folks, get a grip and start paying attention to the Holy Spirit.*

Let’s continue with the rest of the chapter.

**One Stick – The Tribes Of Israel Will Call Themselves Jews**

Now, this is where God talks about the removal of the tribal identity of the Israelis so that they identify themselves with just one tribe:

*Judah (i.e., Yehudah).*

Every Levite – *those with the last name Cohen or Levi* – calls himself a Jew (i.e., from Yehudah). Cohen and Levi are family names that are specifically of the tribe of Levi. Those names cannot be of any other tribe. Yet, every Cohen or Levi will say that they are Jewish, and therefore of the tribe of Judah. Paul in Romans 11:1 and Philippians 3:5 speaks of himself as being of the tribe of Benjamin – *yet, throughout his letters, he calls himself a Jew.*

*Do you find that to be interesting?*

I do. What’s more, it is a fulfillment of prophecy.
Here is how God describes this:

The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

and join them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may become one in thy hand.

And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not show us what thou meanest by these?

say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them with it, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my hand. And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thy hand before their eyes. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they are gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: and I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all;

– Ezekiel 37:15-22

There are few things more upsetting to me than someone who claims to be a brother or sister in Christ – while resolutely demonstrating that they are NOT listening to the Holy Spirit.

Do you understand that the above passage describes the removal of the tribal identifiers from those of the tribe of Reuven, Naftali, Efraim, etc.?

There cannot be anything more clear than this. For those who preach otherwise, I have to put a question mark over your spiritual life. Either you have so much sin in your life that you cannot hear the Holy Spirit, or you are not saved.

It really is that clear.

When the ten tribes where grabbed by the Assyrians, many Israelis lost their tribal identities. Some still held on to them, like Paul’s family – of the tribe of Benjamin. But, most probably had their specific, tribal connections obliterated. After all, it’s hard to hold on to something like that, when you are suffering under terrible conditions. The only thing that they probably kept was the knowledge that they were from Israel.

That is somewhat speculative, and we could go on endlessly about how this might have happened. But, it’s not necessary. We only need to take what God said here as proof.
Then, from verses twenty three until the end of the chapter, God emphasizes Israel’s purity and salvation. Never again will they sin against God. However, the period of time covered by ‘never again’ ends with the return of Jesus.

In the final analysis, I love these chapters in Ezekiel because they are filled with such good news about the future. It shows us that one day, the Jews and the Christians will once again be one family. I look forward to that.

*I just do not relish the devastation that comes before it.*

**Ezekiel Tetrad Three And Four – Ezekiel 38 And 39**

This is where we get to the ‘nuts and bolts’ of Israel’s salvation, the details. Ezekiel 36 and 37 gave the overview. Ezekiel 38 and 39 give the how and when – *and Ezekiel’s Fire.*

**Ezekiel 38**

Up to now, it has all been peace and roses. Ezekiel 36 and 37 did not dwell on the difficulty surrounding the salvation of Israel – *although, we had a hint of something difficult here:*

> Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

– Ezekiel 36:31

And, for many of us who come to Christ, it can take some truly agonizing events to bring us to the point where we realize that there’s no way out, except through Jesus. This is what I believe chapters 38 and 39 are describing. God is taking Israel to that point where it is no longer possible to resist acknowledging Jesus as their Messiah, Lord and Savior.

Let’s begin.

**Gog And Magog**

> And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords; Persia, Cush, and Put with them, all of them with shield and helmet; Gomer, and all his hordes; the house of Togarmah in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes; even many peoples with thee.

– Ezekiel 38:1-6
And It’s Not The One In Revelation

Now, let’s pause here to address some rather common questions that pop up when talking about Gog and Magog. The first one is this:

Since we see Gog and Magog mentioned, is this the same situation described in Revelation 20?

Well, let’s read what Revelation 20 says about Gog and Magog:

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

– Revelation 20:7-9

Of course, we can see some superficial similarities between this account in Revelation 20 and Ezekiel 38. For instance, we have the inclusion of these rather unique names, Gog and Magog. And, we have fire coming down upon them, which is a lot like what we see in Ezekiel 39. Of course, the similarities actually aren’t important. It’s the differences that we need to look for.

For instance, the account in Revelation 20 is at the END of the Millennium.

How much time is there between the end of the Millennium and the Great White Throne Judgment?


After the coming of Gog and Magog in Ezekiel 38 and 39, we’ll see that there is quite a bit of time described after this army is destroyed. Years of time.

Is the army in Revelation 20 the same as the army in Ezekiel 38?

No they are NOT the same. The army in Revelation 20 is everyone. The army in Ezekiel 38 is drawn from a select number of Muslim nations, in addition to Gog.

It really bothers me that so many have been taken in by the idea that the events in Ezekiel 38 and 39 are the same as Revelation 20 – just because they see the names Gog and Magog in both places. This shows a tremendous lack of discernment, and I do not want you to fall for such foolishness.

Identifying Gog And Magog – Iran Is The Key

Now, the OTHER big question that has arisen is the identity of Gog and Magog.

Who ARE these people with such a strange name?
We actually have two competing theories:

- Russia
- Turkey

In both cases, Gog would be either the government or the leader of that government. And Magog would be the land that this government controls.

Until now, we have assumed that Russia would be the prime candidate for Gog and Magog. And, we certainly see that Russia has the ability and motivation to take on this role.

However, Turkey has begun to rear it’s ugly head a bit. It seems to be making a play for leadership of the Muslim world and may be trying to recreate the Ottoman Empire. It’s ability to do so is very much in question, and I find it a little hard to believe that they will be able to fulfill their dreams of empire.

We will have to see.

As of this moment, the prime contender for the role of Gog and Magog is still Russia. And, events are shaping up to keep Russia in that role, so we will assume that Russia continues on course to fulfill this. But, should the situation change, we will certainly see it in time. So, there should be no worry about getting the identity of Gog and Magog wrong.

Just remember that a key identifier of Gog and Magog is Iran. Iran is listed as a part of this army because of this name:

Persia

Yes, there are other names listed, and we will certainly see them when Gog and Magog occurs. But, the easiest one to see will always be Iran.

Furthermore, we know that this huge army will require alliances to be made – alliances with Gog. So, watch Iran. Whoever Iran enters an alliance with, that will ALWAYS be a prime candidate for Gog. And, we will get confirmation when we see a massive army with Iran involved, getting ready to attack Israel.

For now, Persia (aka, Iran) is now in a growing alliance with Russia. And, it appears that this alliance will grow even stronger. So, we need to assume – for the moment – that Gog is the Russian government and the country of Russia is Magog.

Russia And The CSTO

That being the case, there is an interesting organization that I want you to pay attention to:

Collective Security Treaty Organization
Examine the CSTO carefully, and you will notice that Iran is interested in joining the CSTO. And the CSTO is beginning to welcome the idea of Iran joining. In fact, I am sure that recent developments between the US and Russia will make this process move more quickly.

Just pay attention whenever the CSTO is mentioned. They aren’t talked about very often in the mainstream media. So, if they DO start mentioning them, you know that something is happening.

The Rest Of The Army

*Who are the rest of the members of this vast army?*

Well, we’ve already identified Persia as Iran. So, we are left with figuring out who Rosh, Meshech, Tubal, Cush, Put, Gomer, and the house of Togarmah.

Cush is pretty easy. Cush was the son of Ham, and Ham was one of the three sons of Noah. The children of Cush settled in Sub-Saharan Africa. And, since there seems to be a fairly strong Muslim element to this army, a key player to look for would be Sudan, Djibouti, Somalia and even Ethiopia. But, we could also see Niger and any other African country with an Islamic population in the majority.

I was originally reluctant to include Ethiopia, even though Bible translators almost always translate ‘Cush’ as Ethiopia. However, recent events are indicating that Ethiopia is moving swiftly into the loving arms of Moscow. We will need to see how this plays out.

*Put* was also a son of Ham, but his children didn’t make it as far as those of Cush. Today, we believe that Put is modern day Libya. Right now, it’s pretty much a failed state, after the US destroyed it. But, it could be put back together with the help of the CSTO. In fact, if I was Russia, I would do that to gain influence in North Africa and act as a counterbalance to NATO and the US.

Rosh – And The Rest

Rosh is another interesting addition. In the King James version, Ezekiel 38:2 is translated THIS way:

*Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,*

– *Ezekiel 38:2* (KJV)

*What’s the difference?*
It’s the word *chief* – or, more specifically, the Hebrew word *rōsh*. And, as a moderate speaker of Hebrew, I can say that the King James Version gets it wrong. The King James claims that the Hebrew word *rōsh* is an adjective, but Hebrew is very specific when it comes to adjectives, unlike English. If *rōsh* was supposed to be an adjective, the Hebrew for chief prince would be:

rubish nesi

But, the prophet Ezekiel wrote it like this:

rubish

*Do you see the difference?*

Yeah, it’s this character:

י

That’s a *yood*, and it should appear at the end of *rōsh* (Hebrew is written right-to-left), if it was a modifier of *nasi* (prince). Also, *nasi* (pronounced *nah-SEE*) ALREADY means chief prince. In fact, it’s the word used in Israel to indicate the President. Obama is the *nasi* of America. Putin is the *nasi* of Russia.

Hmmm… Putin, the *nasi* of Russia…

*Could he be Gog?*

We’ll find out when the time comes.

*(I wasn’t originally going to give you a Hebrew lesson, but I had forgotten this bit of controversy with the KJV and felt the need to discuss it.)*

The word *rōsh* is obviously a proper noun – *meaning, it’s a name* – and, it fits very nicely with the original name for the Ukraine – *Rus*. *(Hebrew is very malleable in terms of pronunciation.)*

Wikipedia has an interesting article that talks about the *Rus* name, and indicates that the earliest written documents refer to the Ukrainians as… *Rhōs*.

Curiouser and curiouser.

*So, why isn’t the Ukraine called Rus?*

Well, until the 19th century, they WERE called Rus. But, they lost their ideological battle with their stronger neighbor to the north… *and, well…* I strongly suspect that being called the Ukraine is preferable to being tortured to death. *(But, that’s just me.)*
Here’s an interesting article on the subject from Ukrainian Week:

Where Did “Ukraine” Come From?
http://ukrainianweek.com/History/51842

For more history on Kievan-Rus, Wikipedia has an interesting article:

Kievan Rus
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kievan_Rus

And, if that’s not enough history for you, here’s this:

The Rus People
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rus_people

To lighten up the discussion a little and give you more historical background, here’s John Green and Crash Course:

Russia, the Kievan Rus, and the Mongols: Crash Course World History #20
Shortlink: http://youtu.be/etmRI2_9Q_A

There are quite a few theories surrounding the identity of Meshech and Tubal, and you can see them in Wikipedia:

Tubal
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tubal

Meshech
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Meshech

The attempt to identify Gomer and Togarmah are also interesting. The sound of those two names is remarkably similar to the sound of the word, Germany. Of course, that is not what the Germans call themselves. So, I’m not sure that we can place too much significance to sound of the word Germany, which is better referred to as:

Deutschland
It’s hard to see how Deutschland would join Gog and Magog, right now. But, our present time is so crazy, that an even crazier future is well within the realm of possibility.

Anyway, here are the Wikipedia entries for Gomer and Togarmah, if you want to do your own research on the issue:

Gomer
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gomer

Togarmah
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Togarmah

note: By the way, my links to Wikipedia are not an endorsement of that website. But, it does seem to be relatively accurate and a good starting place for a more detailed research. I do not rely on Wikipedia entries, and you shouldn’t either.

Okay, all of that has brought us to the end of verse six. Let’s continue with verse seven:

Be thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy companies that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

– Ezekiel 38:7

Hmmm… Gog is a ‘guard’.

Maybe they’re able to block the UN Security Council?

Or, maybe the Russians use the threat of their nuclear weapons to keep other nations from attacking this army.

Russia certainly can, and it is logical to assume that they would make such threats in defense of the CSTO and/or the Eurasian Economic Union.

Matching Ezekiel 38 With Ezekiel 36

After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples, upon the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste; but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall dwell securely, all of them.

– Ezekiel 38:8

Notice the language here. Let’s compare portions of that verse with what we see in Ezekiel 36.

Ezekiel 38 says:

…gathered out of many peoples
Ezekiel 36 says:

For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land.

– Ezekiel 36:34

That’s a match, so let’s keep going.

Ezekiel 38 says:

…upon the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste

Ezekiel 36 says:

therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Jehovah: Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which are become a prey and derision to the residue of the nations that are round about;

– Ezekiel 36:4

That is ALSO a match. So, let’s look at a third possible match.

Ezekiel 38 says:

…they shall dwell securely

Ezekiel 36 says:

And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

– Ezekiel 36:28

Any group of people that God refers to as ‘my people’ and that He will be their God… well …you will live VERY securely. In fact, all of Ezekiel 36 speaks of a prosperity that can only come from security.

So, I call this a match, too – but, not quite as strong as the others.

Israel Lives Securely

Okay, I think that you see the picture. The question in my mind is whether Israel dwells securely, right now. I guess that it depends on how you define securely.

If ‘securely’ means confidently without worry about threats to their existence, then I think that the answer is yes. They certainly DO live confidently, right now. The only threat to their existence – right now – is Iran. And that threat is somewhat theoretical,
at the moment. And, they believe that they can deal with that threat, when the time comes.

This does not mean that Israel is happy with Iran’s nuclear program. However, Iran has had a surprisingly difficult time getting it operational. There have been numerous (cough!) accidents. Yes… (cough!) …accidents. It’s funny how those (cough!) accidents seem to happen to the Iranian nuclear program. How (cough!) unfortunate.

If ‘securely’ means without the need to maintain a standing army and without threat of terrorism, then the answer is no. If things continue the way that they are, right now, Israel will need her army for quite some time, and there is always a threat of terrorism.

As long as there are any Muslims running around in the world, there will ALWAYS be a threat of terrorism against Israel. And, that leads me to believe that maybe the threat of terrorism shouldn’t be a part of our consideration.

After all, terrorism isn’t a threat so national security. It’s a threat to the peace and quiet of of a country. For instance, traffic accidents kill more people in Israel (and anywhere else) than terrorism ever will.

Frankly, Islam will be a threat to EVERYONE until the Lord returns. Just look at the makeup of Gog and Magog. That army is FULL of Muslims.

So, I personally believe that we can say that Israel lives securely, even though there is a threat of terrorism. At the very least, I think that we should consider that Israel may have enough security right now, to fulfill the ‘requirement’ of verse eight. We’ll see what happens.

Gog And Magog Will Be A Surprise Attack

And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy hordes, and many peoples with thee.

– Ezekiel 38:9

This will be a quick and sharp, surprise attack. This makes me wonder if there will be any warning.

That bothers me, because it will be the gathering together of this army that will be your final warning. Once this army begins its attack, you may only have a few hours before effects of the solar flare hit us.

Watch Iran. When you see the Iranian army training with the Russian army – or the Turkish army – then, you know that the time is getting close.

However, recent events in Syria indicate that Iran is ALREADY training with Russia – on the battlefield. This isn’t quite the same as the training that you would need to coordinate the kind of army described in Ezekiel 38. But, it leads me to wonder if my former thoughts of having advance warning aren’t a little off.
I want to say that you’ll have plenty of warning before this attack – at least a year. But, with Iran working so closely with Russia in Syria, a lot of training and experience towards working together is already happening, right now.

**Of course, the rest of the alliance will need to be put together, so maybe we shouldn’t worry too much.**

**Why Gog And Magog Comes**

Now, the next four verses talk about WHY this alliance of Gog and Magog comes down to try and destroy Israel – [Ezekiel 38:10-13](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Ezekiel+38%3A10-13&version=ESV). Greed for plunder will be their motivation.

*But, what would it be that they would hope to capture?*

The only thing that I can think of is:

**Oil and natural gas.**

You have undoubtedly noticed what’s happening in Syria. All of that is due to a natural gas pipeline that Russia wanted to build from Iran, through Iraq and Syria, and to the Mediterranean Sea. America and the Persian Gulf Arabs did NOT want to see that pipeline built and wanted a different pipeline built.

You will also have noted by now, that Israel has discovered massive undersea natural gas reserves. When Israel starts selling that natural gas to Europe, this could damage Russia quite severely and act as another reason for Russia to attack Israel.

Add to this the growing realization that production of conventional oil is falling, worldwide. Somewhere between 2005 and 2007, conventional oil production peaked, and it’s been downhill ever since. Those who wanted shale oil – and other unconventional sources of oil – will have a nasty surprise waiting for them, when the massive amount of debt fueling this ‘revolution’ collapses. Once the financial system collapses, people will start killing each other for access to what’s left of the oil.

Also, Israel is the linchpin of the Middle East. It is one of the most strategic points for anyone who wants to dominate Saudi Arabia and the Persian Gulf. If Russia wants to take control of Middle East oil production, they will need to capture or destroy Israel.

*And, what do the nations of the world do when this great army comes down?*

Hang back and whine in shock and dismay – *but, do nothing.*

**The US Dramatically Weakened Or Destroyed**

Now, I find it interesting that the rest of the world does nothing about this. At the very least, this tells me that the United States has been destroyed or weakened so much that they CAN do nothing.
We can certainly see how the United States could be weakened. For instance, if the American economy was completely devastated, they would no longer be able to spend money on their military. Most of the US Army would be disbanded. The US Air Force would probably be grounded, and the US Navy would probably be pulled back to US territorial waters.

But, what about America’s nuclear weapons?

If we use the fall of the Soviet Union as an example, Russia never lost her nuclear deterrent. She never lost the ability to launch nuclear missiles at the US, or anyone else.

This means that the United States will need to fall even harder than the Soviet Union did, for Gog and Magog to successfully attack Israel. And, I do NOT know how the US could survive that. What happened in Russia during the fall of the Soviet Union was horrific. For America to fall in a way that she loses control of her nuclear weapons is… well … unimaginable.

That’s why I suspect that America will be attacked and destroyed.

How that attack succeeds will depend on whether America becomes an occupied country – or not. But, whatever the case, America will not be able – or willing – to threaten this vast army with nuclear weapons.

What About Israel’s Nuclear Weapons?

Of course, this brings up the issue of Israel’s purported stockpile of nuclear weapons. There has always been something of a question mark over that stockpile.

Do they actually HAVE any?

We don’t really know for sure. The evidence that we have of Israel’s nuclear program may be a very clever ruse to make us think that they DO have nuclear weapons.

Remember that the THREAT of nuclear weapons is as useful as HAVING nuclear weapons. To put it another way, a threat is much cheaper than the weapon, itself – especially if your ethics would never allow you to use such weapons.

‘To save a life’ is a core principle of Israel and Judaism, and even though the government of Israel is very secular – they are still influenced by this ethic. The western media never report on the soul-searching that goes on when Israelis are forced to kill Arabs in self-defense. The biggest critics of Israel are Israelis themselves.

But, let’s assume that Israel actually has nuclear warheads for their Jericho III missiles.

How would Israel lose its nuclear weapons capability?

By using it.
If Israel used a nuclear weapon against… say …Iran’s nuclear weapons program, the rest of the world would demand that Israel give up her nuclear weapons. Of course, Israel would NOT give up her nuclear weapons without security guarantees.

America might offer those guarantees in the form of a large military presence in the Middle East — in Israel, Jordan and even Lebanon and Syria. Or, Russia might actually offer those guarantees — and eventually break them.

If America is the one to extend the necessary security guarantees, then we could envision the US going through a massive economic catastrophe, that would make her no longer able to maintain the military bases required for those security guarantees. And, this would leave Israel defenseless.

On the other hand, Moscow’s growing influence might impose a Pax Russiae upon the Middle East. Russia might keep Iran from attacking Saudi Arabia, and the Gulf Arabs might be so terrified of Russia that they stop funding terrorism in Israel and abroad.

As I always say in such situations:

We’ll see.

Gog Attacks Because Israel Is Vulnerable

Let’s continue with verse fourteen:

Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In that day when my people Israel dwelleth securely, shalt thou not know it?

— Ezekiel 38:14

Yup. They’ll see a confident and defenseless Israel, and won’t be able to hold themselves back from attacking.

By the way, the other possibility is that the Russians discover where Israel’s nuclear weapons are located and successfully destroys them. And, that might even include the destruction of Israel’s command and control system via EMP, nuclear strike, or both.

God Demonstrates His Power

Then, they attack:

And thou shalt come from thy place out of the uttermost parts of the north, thou, and many peoples with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army; and thou shalt come up against my people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring thee against my land, that the nations may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

— Ezekiel 38:15-16

Copyright © 2016 John Little
God is going to lure this vast army down, so that God can demonstrate His power.

In fact, if you sit down and consider the situation that we are in… if you consider how close we are to the coming of the Antichrist – and the world’s acceptance of his Satanic reign… If you consider all that… Ask yourself about God.

_Doesn’t God always give a warning?_

_Doesn’t He give people a chance to see Him – and to repent – before judgment comes?_

I believe that God is going to use this opportunity to proclaim Himself to the world, so that they will be without excuse, when they reject God and turn towards the Antichrist. And, all who chose to follow foolish theories such as the **Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie**, will know that they were wrong, and hopefully repent. Hopefully.

Let’s continue with the next verse:

_Ezekiel 38:17_

_Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Art thou he of whom I spake in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, that prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring thee against them?_

Interesting. This verse actually appears to be prophesying about people reading this verse! Of course, Ezekiel isn’t the only prophet to speak of this moment in time. Although, none of them have gone as far as to mention the names ‘Gog’ and ‘Magog’.

**God Knocks Everything Down**

_Ezekiel 38:18_

_Gog will come down, and then…_

_Ezekiel 38:19-20_

There will be a titanic earthquake and EVERYTHING will fall down. EVERYTHING.

If you are in Israel, or the surrounding area, when you see a huge army come down that looks like what we’re talking about… when you see them start to get close…
GET OUT OF THE HOUSE and STAY out of the house! Go camping!
EVERYTHING standing is going to fall down. EVERYTHING.

(at least everything in the vicinity of this army)

And, this is where we bring in Isaiah 30:

And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

– Isaiah 30:25-26

Both Ezekiel 38:19-20 and Isaiah 30:25-26 speak about the exact same moment in time, and EVERYTHING will be knocked down.

The Soldiers Of Gog And Magog Kill Each Other

And then, Ezekiel’s Fire will come, and we will look at that in Ezekiel 39. But, let’s finish Ezekiel 38, first:

And I will call for a sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord Jehovah: every man’s sword shall be against his brother.

– Ezekiel 38:21

There is a reason why this army will start to turn on each other. And, I believe that the reason lies with the next verse:

And with pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him; and I will rain upon him, and upon his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him, an overflowing shower, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

– Ezekiel 38:22

This will terrify this massive army, and they will try to run away. Of course, when a massive group like that starts running away, the better word to use would be stamped. And, stampedes are mindless and full of fear.

Think about the individual soldiers involved. They will be terrified and pushing their vehicles to their maximum, driving too fast, having flat tires, throwing treads, traffic accidents, etc. Very quickly, you’ll have vehicles break down.

What happens when a vehicle breaks down, during a rush like this?

Traffic jam.
Unfortunately, just because traffic has stopped, the feelings of terror haven’t. If you thought road rage during rush hour was bad, this will be a million times worse.

_What happens to people when they are terrified and desperately running away, and then run smack-dab into a blockage that keeps them from escaping what they consider to be certain death?_

They get really, REALLY upset.

_What happens when someone THAT upset has a gun?_

They try to use the gun to _unblock_ the way out.

_What happens if the people you are shooting at also have guns and are really upset?_

They shoot back.

And… _on …and on._

They will literally kill each other, and the survivors will die of disease. It will be truly awful.

Let me also add one more twist to this story.

_What do you think would happen when the Solar Flare, Ezekiel’s Fire lights up the sky?_

They might know (or have been told) that their vehicles would stop working within a VERY short amount of time – since the most dangerous part of a solar flare is the CME, or _Coronal Mass Ejection_, which would arrive minutes or hours AFTER the solar flare begins. Anyone who understands the danger would immediately turn around and try to get home as fast as possible – _and shoot ANYONE who gets in the way._

**Volcanoes – Big Ones**

One other point to mention is that a large part of this army looks like it will be destroyed in or around the Golan Heights. In fact, I would venture to say that they are STUCK on the Golan Heights.

The Golan is chock full of dormant volcanoes. If you walk around the Golan and places nearby, you’ll see lots of dark, volcanic rock, and many of the older buildings have been made with it. The Jerusalem hills have no such volcanic rock.

This means that the Golan is going to blow up, and take much of this army with it.
God Will Be Glorified

*And I will magnify myself, and sanctify myself, and I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.*

— Ezekiel 38:23

In the process of all this… *because it will happen in the exact way that the Lord describes here … God will be glorified.*

My hope is that you will have prepared for all this and survive Ezekiel’s Fire and the incredible destruction that follows in its wake.

**Ezekiel 39**

Here is the *finale grande* for this Ezekiel Tetrad, and it’s a doozy.

In Ezekiel 39 we get even MORE detail of what happens in chapter 38, as well as what leads up to Ezekiel 36:31. Remember, this is God’s objective:

*Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.*

— Ezekiel 36:31

Okay, moving on.

**A Solar EMP**

*And thou, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel; and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.*

— Ezekiel 39:1-3

I know that I said that chapter 39 is a closer look at what goes on in chapter 38, but let me go over some of this again.

*Are the invading armies in chapters 38 and 39 two separate invasions on separate occasions?*

*Or, is this another description of the same invasion?*

*How can I know?*
Well, we DO have some important clues that tell us that this is a part of the same prophecy. Notice this reference is the same as in Ezekiel 38:

*Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal*

Notice also what happens to Gog:

*I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.*

That is a very interesting phrase.

*But, how could a bow be smitten out of Gog’s left hand, and his arrows fall out of his right hand?*

Well, we have a verse from Zechariah 12 that also gives us a clue:

*In that day, saith Jehovah, I will smite every horse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness.*

– **Zechariah 12:4**

And, since we know that Zechariah 12 is talking about the same time that Ezekiel 36, 37 and 38 are talking about…

That’s right. This is a solar flare. The electronics of the missiles will be destroyed by *Electromagnetic Pulse* – or, EMP – *induced by this massive solar flare*. Yes, I know that most solar flares would not normally produce an EMP that would knock out vehicles, but this is no normal solar flare.

But, I am getting ahead of myself.

**Gog And Magog Reluctant To Invade**

Now, let me ask you another question:

*Do you see a kind of reluctance to do this invasion in verse 2?*

Yeah, me too. I don’t think that these guys really want to do this, but they will feel like they have no other choice.

*Interesting thought, no?*

Then, *in verses four and five*, this whole army is destroyed.
Ezekiel’s Fire – Why It Is A Solar Flare

Now, here is where we get to Ezekiel’s Fire:

> And I will send a fire on Magog, and on them that dwell securely in the isles; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

– Ezekiel 39:6

Remember the connection between that verse and this:

> And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

> Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

– Isaiah 30:25-26

Sorry. THAT is a solar flare.

There really is no other explanation. I would love to think that this is a strike from space by lots and lots of rocks – or merely lots of lightning. But, that would not make the Moon as bright as the Sun. Only a solar flare would do that.

And, that solar flare will provide Israel with enough breathing room to grow spiritually – unhindered by the corrupting influence of the rest of the world. That corrupting influence will return, but only years later – after the world has struggled back from the devastation of this massive solar flare.

And frankly, I believe that the spiritual corruption within our churches is begging for such a calamity. We have truly sinned against God, and this solar flare would be a truly just consequence for those sins.

Now you know why that verse scares me. It’s inevitable, and we deserve it. A billion – or more – will die. But, let’s move on.

The Salvation Of Israel

> And my holy name will I make known in the midst of my people Israel; neither will I suffer my holy name to be profaned any more: and the nations shall know that I am Jehovah, the Holy One in Israel.

– Ezekiel 39:7

Yup. After a miraculously on-target Solar Flare like THAT, people will know that God is who He says He is, especially when it comes to Israel:

> And my holy name will I make known in the midst of my people Israel.
So basically, **Ezekiel 39:7** is just a retelling of this verse:

*Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.*

– **Ezekiel 36:31**

Again, if that wasn’t your experience when you were saved, then I would have to ask if your salvation was real. If you have not recognized your sins and confessed them before God and were not sorry for them… then I have to believe that your conversion was not sincere.

*My true hope is that you have acknowledged your sins, repented and accepted the sacrifice of Jesus for you.*

Now, let’s move on with the next verse in **Ezekiel 39**:

*Behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord Jehovah; this is the day whereof I have spoken.*

– **Ezekiel 39:8**

God isn’t going to take no for an answer. This really is going to happen.

**The Aftermath Of Gog And Magog**

Now, the next two verses pose some interesting questions for us:

*And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years; so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons; and they shall plunder those that plundered them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord Jehovah.*

– **Ezekiel 39:9-10**

It is going to take SEVEN YEARS for Israel to recover from this. Think about that for a second.

Israel’s population numbers more than 8 million people.

*With all the modern construction equipment and industrial capacity in Israel, how long would it take for Israel to clean up from this invasion?*

Certainly not seven years. Unless, there was something that had damaged that capacity. Like…*oh* …the biggest solar flare in the history of the world that knocks out the tractors and other equipment that you would normally use in such a cleanup.
That’s right. What takes out the Gog and Magog, appears to also take out the electrical and petrochemical infrastructure of Israel. Like everyone else, Israel will need to rebuild right along with the rest of the world – or, at least that part of the world that was affected.

The other thing that will happen is that Israel will use the massive amount of materials that this army brought with them, for their own use. Tanks, armored personnel carriers, mobile artillery, and rocket launchers will all need lots of fuel to get to Israel. And, all those fuel trucks will be taken by Israel for their own use.

And, as Israel recovers from the effects of this solar flare, all the steel from these vehicles will be used for scrap – as well as everything else that would have been used to support this army.

Verses eleven through twenty go into more detail about the cleanup effort. It will be big, and the description of this effort is emphasizing the difference between Ezekiel 38-39 and Revelation 20. In Revelation 20, no cleanup is needed, because God takes it ALL away and creates a new heaven and a new Earth.

**God’s Wrath Upon The Nations**

*And I will set my glory among the nations; and all the nations shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.*

– Ezekiel 39:21

Now, the last few words in that verse are interesting.

*...and my hand that I have laid upon them*

His hand upon… THEM.

*Which them?*

*Israel?*

Well, the subject of that statement is NOT Israel. It’s the nations – or as the King James Version puts it – the Gentiles. That, my friends, is us – you and me. And yes, we really deserve this solar flare that is coming – this hand of the Lord that will be laid upon us.

And WE - all of us - will see it. God will be glorified and it will be AWESOME – at least for those of us who were smart enough to get to a safer location and build Faraday Cages!
Israel Is Saved

So the house of Israel shall know that I am Jehovah their God, from that day and forward.

– Ezekiel 39:22

All of us and everyone will know EXACTLY what the truth is, at that moment. All the world will realize – at least for a moment in time – that Yehovah is God, and that the Bible is true. But, God says that Israel will know it for more than just a short time. No, Israel will know it from that day – and forever. And, that day will the the same day that Isaiah 30:26 talks about:

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

– Isaiah 30:26

We are concentrating on the solar flare that this verse talks about. But, God’s focus is on healing the spiritual wounds of His people. And, God finishes the rest of Ezekiel 39 with a description of the recognition by everyone that God has saved the children of Israel from their sin and rebellion, and that He will never again hide His face from them.

That is salvation, the same kind of salvation described in Ezekiel 36. The same kind of salvation in Isaiah 30 and Zechariah 12 and 13. They are all connected.

A Setback For Satan – A Victory For God

Furthermore, this will be an incredible moment in time. Great joy will be mixed with terrible sorrow. The world will be devastated, but God will be glorified. It will also knock back the New World Order, and the Antichrist system that is rising. It will be a MASSIVE setback for Satan and a gigantic victory for God and His people.

Another interesting part to all this is that only those who believe this prophecy, and get it right… or just happen to be in the right place …only THOSE people will have made the right preparations to survive what is coming.

I hope and pray that you will be one of them.
Interlude – A Warning

What we are trying to do here is find those clues connected with Isaiah 30:26, Ezekiel 39:6, and Zechariah 12:4. Our hope is that these clues will help us understand about what will happen, when it will happen and what we must do.

Unfortunately, they really won’t be much more than clues. It will be left to each of us to seek the direction of the Holy Spirit to help us understand what these clues mean for each of us.

But, I want to stop for a moment here to remind you of a bit of foolishness that I talked about in the previous section. This foolishness has corrupted our understanding of the Last Days. Even though I’ve already talked about this evil lie, I think that the reminder is necessary:

**A Theory That Blinds**

*(aka, The Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie)*

If you believe in this foolish lie, then you either need to stop reading this book, or you need to go and read again the proof that there is no pre-tribulation rapture.

You can find that proof here:

[http://www.ezekielsfire.com/section-one/a-theory-that-blinds/](http://www.ezekielsfire.com/section-one/a-theory-that-blinds/)

I mention that here because you will not understand what you are reading, if you still believe in the pre-trib lie. This is a life-and-death issue, and you will not pay attention to it – *if your mind has been closed to the truth.*

In fact, I suspect that most will see the passages that I am pointing you to as talking about the Millennium, and that is not true. And, believing an untruth has consequences. In a discussion like this, that means death.

**Do you remember what I told you about Luke 21:36?**

Here is is:

*Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.*

- **Luke 21:36**

I have a question:

*How can you expect to be 'accounted worthy to escape' if you are deliberately ignoring the truth, and twisting what you cannot ignore?*

I think that you know the answer to that one.
If you believe that I am talking about something that will occur in the Millennium – or just before – you will die.

Why will you die?

Because you chose to not prepare for what is coming. And unfortunately, that will mean a horrendous death at the hands of your neighbors. And should you survive the violence, you will die of thirst, starvation or disease.

All because you chose to ignore what I am saying here.

No. Let me correct that…

...all because you chose to ignore what GOD has said to you through His Bible.

You can ignore God, but you cannot ignore the consequences of ignoring God.

Now that we have had that reminder of reality, let’s look at what other passages have to say about this solar flare and the events that surround it.
More from Isaiah

Isaiah 30 gave me the piece I needed to understand the puzzle of Ezekiel’s Fire. Of course, the rest of Isaiah has much more to say about all this. And, what Isaiah says is more than a little unsettling.

Now, let me remind you again of something that I just said. What I’m going to talk about here is not the Millennium. The Millennium has become a catchall for anything strange and fantastic that ‘scholars’ had a hard time understanding. It has become the ‘easy answer’ for hard questions.

In such an age as we now live…

…easy answers are dangerous.

Nor have these events happened in our past. Don’t make the dire mistake of assuming that these events have already happened. They have not.

This leaves us with the short amount of time that is left between now and the Millennium – for these prophecies to be fulfilled. To put it another way:

Time is running out.

So, let’s bounce around a bit in Isaiah and look at prophecies that will help us understand the bigger picture. These events will happen around the same time as Ezekiel’s Fire, and will give us some additional clues about our future.

Isaiah 13 and 14

Let’s look at Isaiah 13. It talks about the destruction of Babylon. It is something of a puzzle because it is clear that Babylon has never been destroyed in the way that God describes in this chapter of Isaiah.

It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall shepherds make their flocks to lie down there.

— Isaiah 13:20

For those of you who know the history of Babylon, you know that the city of Babylon was never destroyed. It was abandoned, after the death of Alexander the Great. And yes, even today, the Arabian DOES pitch his tent there and shepherds DO make their flocks to lie down there.

So, this is in the future.
However, when it DOES happen, it will be like this:

*And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans’ pride, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.*

– *Isaiah 13:19*

You can read the description of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah in [Genesis 19](#). That description paints a picture of a quick, complete and awesomely violent destruction.

**How Babylon Could Be Destroyed**

There are lots of natural ways that such a destruction could occur. A volcano could do that, as well as a small asteroid. But, there are no natural ways that would keep people from living there, unless the area has become poisoned – like too much salt, which is the situation in the area around what was once Sodom and Gomorrah. It also could become unlivable if access to water was taken away.

These things COULD happen. However, natural disasters are hard to predict, and most of those that evoke the kinds of destruction at Sodom and Gomorrah… well …there aren’t many of them that could do that. And, few seem to be in the area of the Middle East – such as a big volcano.

The only other natural disaster that could cause something like this, would be a nice, big space rock. That would do it, but we don’t see any such rocks aimed at us, yet.

So, I believe that this leaves us with a far less natural destruction of Babylon. And, I know of only one unnatural cause that would keep someone from ever returning to an area:

*A nuclear bomb.*

I sufficiently dirty nuclear bomb would leave the area uninhabitable for thousands of years.

**Enter Iran – The Medes**

And, Isaiah tells us who will use it:

*Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, who shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.*

– *Isaiah 13:17*
It is interesting that God refers to the Medes here, and not the Persians. Take a look at this map:

Medes and Persians – from ourfarm.org

Now, compare that map, with this one:

Iran – from emapsworld.com

Did you notice where Tehran – the capital of Iran – is?
Right.

*Where the Medes are.*

So when Isaiah 13 describes the Medes, we know that it is referring to Iran.

**This Really Is Iraq**

*And, Babylon?*

Well, verse 19 mentions the Land of the Chaldeans, and a look at the first map will tell you that this is Iraq. Now, let me mention something else.

Some people like to spiritualize things. They like to see allegory in everything. And, there is some truth to this approach, because the Bible DOES often use allegory. But, having a bias towards interpreting passages of the Bible as allegory… well …it’s dangerous.

It’s dangerous because you wind up twisting the Bible and corrupting the message that God is trying to convey. A [quick read of the last few verses of the Bible](#) will tell you about how God feels about those that corrupt the words of God. And yes, I DO know that those verses refer to the book of Revelation. But…

...do you think that it’s safe to corrupt the words of God?

I don’t think so, and you shouldn’t either.

I’m saying this because when the Bible says something like, ‘the Land of the Chaldeans’, it’s specifically pointing to the land where that physical group of people lives/lived. This cannot be allegory. This really is an area that we also call Mesopotamia. Trying to make this about some other group, or people, is a corruption of the message.

*This really is a piece of land in a place that we now call Iraq.*

**The World Punished**

All of that is bad, but here is what bothers me the most about these verses that also come from Isaiah 13:

*For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not cause its light to shine.*

*And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.*

*I will make a man more rare than fine gold, even a man than the pure gold of Ophir.*
Therefore I will make the heavens to tremble, and the earth shall be shaken out of its place, in the wrath of Jehovah of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

– Isaiah 13:10-13

Um… THAT is BAD. I do NOT want to be caught up in that. And, I do not want YOU caught up in that.

I can see how the Sun would be darkened by a nuclear weapon used on Baghdad, or elsewhere in Iraq, but I’m uncertain about what God means when He says that He will ‘punish the world for their evil’.

Does Iran hit America with that EMP weapon that Reza Kahlili has been warning about for years?

THAT could be. That very well could be, and it gives me chills when I think about that.

The other chilling element is this verse from above:

For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not cause its light to shine.

– Isaiah 13:10

Think that verse through for a moment.

What could cause that?

Smoke. Dust. Ash. Lots and lots.

However, this would not occur with just one – or even five – nuclear weapons. I’m not quite sure how many nuclear weapons that you would need, but surely more than Iran has, right now.

Does this mean that this is a natural event?

Or, a nuclear weapon coupled with a natural event?

Isaiah 14 – Israel Saved Because of Isaiah 13

Could be. But, let’s add something from the next chapter:

For Jehovah will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the sojourner shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

– Isaiah 14:1
That word ‘For’ means that Isaiah 13 is for the purpose of God having compassion on Israel. And, there is only one compassion that God could be talking about:

*Salvation in Jesus Christ*

**Ezekiel’s Fire**

So, if Isaiah 13 will result in Isaiah 14, then this might tell us that the events of Isaiah 13 also include the events of Ezekiel’s Fire. Remember that Ezekiel’s Fire includes a tremendous amount of volcanic activity. In fact, it will be the greatest, most violent volcanic eruption in world history – greater than the *eruption of Mount Tambora on April 10th, in 1815.*

Think about that for a moment. That one volcano gave us the *Year Without A Summer* in 1816. The Sun became so dim that you could see the spots on it with the naked eye – *and presumably not go blind.* New Jersey had frost in late June. There was lake and river ice in Pennsylania in July and August. Europe had its worst famine of the 1800s. Trees, rice and water buffalo were killed in China. People starved.

*Again, what was the reason for this?*

*Israel.*

And, we see this purpose repeated in the final verse of Isaiah 14:

> What then shall one answer the messengers of the nation? That Jehovah hath founded Zion, and in her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

– Isaiah 14:32

**A Warning To Anti-Zionists**

This should be a warning to all who are anti-Zionist. A truly massive amount of destruction is going to happen because of that tiny spot on the map called Israel.

If God will do all that for tiny Israel…

...what will He do to you, if you are AGAINST Israel?

Resisting and rebelling against God is a VERY dangerous thing. VERY dangerous.

**Isaiah 17**

A friend of mine called me up from the Netherlands a few years ago. We talked about what we were up to and mutual friends that were still in Israel. Then we stumbled onto the subject of eschatology, and I said that the next big thing that’s going to happen is Gog and Magog and the salvation of Israel.

“No it’s not,” he responded.
I was taken aback. Here I was, incredibly knowledgeable about Israel and the Bible and eschatology, and this… this… Dutch person DARES to disagree?

“Why?” I growled menacingly.

“Damascus hasn’t been destroyed yet,” he replied – blissfully ignorant of how close he was to being rhetorically torn limb from limb.

I sat and blinked for a moment. I remembered reading something in the bible about Damascus being destroyed, but I thought that it had already happened – and that the prophecy didn’t apply to the future.

I sputtered a bit in deflated indignation before flipping through the scriptures that referred to Damascus. Sure enough, it needed to be destroyed.

Once THAT was clear, I did a quick search of the history of Damascus and found that it had NEVER been destroyed. The Assyrians had captured Damascus, burnt parts of it, and then rebuilt it. It had never been ‘taken away from being a city’.

This destruction of Damascus is an incredibly serious problem.

Why?

Well, if Damascus has never been completely destroyed, then it is going to be completely destroyed in the very near future. (There’s not a lot of future left in our ‘future’ – if you know what I mean.)

But, there’s worse.

It appears that a lot of Israelis are killed also. A LOT of Israelis. In fact, I can see how this fits with Zechariah 13 when it speaks about the same time frame:

*And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith Jehovah, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.*

– Zechariah 13:8

If there is anyone out there that can prove that all of this has already happened, and that there is going to be no massacre of Israelis in the future…

…well, my joy would be boundless.

However, until someone can prove that Isaiah 17 and Zechariah 13:8 have ALREADY been fulfilled, I live in dread of the future. But, let’s start working through the terrible predictions of Isaiah 17.

**Damascus Will Be Destroyed**

*The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. The cities of Aroer are forsaken; they shall be for*
flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. And the fortress shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith Jehovah of hosts.
And it shall come to pass in that day, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

– Isaiah 17:1-4

If you’ve been reading your newspaper, or at least omegashock.com, you will have heard about the vicious civil war that is happening in Syria. That civil war is tearing that country apart, and it has reached into Damascus itself. If this goes on for too long, there will be nothing left, except rubble. So, I think that we can see how Damascus could be destroyed so completely. But, the mention of Aroer is a problem.

Jordan Destroyed

	Why?

Aroer is SOUTH of Amman, the capital of Jordan, and is not anywhere near Syria. In fact, it’s right around the Jordanian side of the Dead Sea. Jordan would need to be destroyed for Aroer to also be destroyed. And that is very distressing news for someone like myself who likes that plucky little kingdom.

Israel Damaged Severely

Of course, we can’t stop there because Isaiah speaks of the ‘glory of Jacob’ being made ‘thin’. That fills me with dread.

The question is whether this happens BEFORE the coming of Gog and Magog, or at the same time. I would love to say ‘at the same time’, but I’m not sure that we can. The phrase that makes me hesitate is this one:

…the fortress shall cease from Ephraim…

Remember that Ezekiel describes Israel as being without walls or defenses when Gog and Magog comes. This indicates that something has happened to Israel that removes her ability to defend herself. At this moment, there is no army in the world that could successfully invade Israel.

Even if the reports of Israeli stockpiles of nuclear weapons are a sham, the Israel Defense Forces (IDF) are more than capable of stopping any army coming from the north. So, when I see ‘the fortress shall cease from Ephraim’, that tells me that something has neutralized the defenses of Israel.

What could possibly cause this?

One possibility has already begun:

The financial collapse of the world financial system
This might eliminate the ability of Israel’s enemies to mount an attack on Israel, and allow Israel to shrink her army to something little more than a police force.

That is one possibility, but it would take time for that to occur.

**The Coming Of Gog And Magog**

Other possibilities include another big war, sabotage, an American/NATO invasion of Syria, an Israeli nuclear strike on Iran, etc. None of those possible scenarios are pleasant to contemplate. But, some comfort can be found in these three verses:

_In that day shall men look unto their Maker, and their eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. And they shall not look to the altars, the work of their hands; neither shall they have respect to that which their fingers have made, either the Asherim, or the sun-images. In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken places in the wood and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel; and it shall be a desolation._

— Isaiah 17:7-9

That undoubtedly includes Gog and Magog, because it seems to indicate the salvation of Israel. We will see what happens. Just be ready for the worst.

Now, here are the last two verses of Isaiah 17:

_The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but he shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like the whirling dust before the storm._

_At eventide, behold, terror; and before the morning they are not. This is the portion of them that despoil us, and the lot of them that rob us._

— Isaiah 17:13-14

This appears to be Gog and Magog, along with their defeat at the hands of God. It also makes me wonder if this is a hint at timing. The big, final invasion could reach into Israel in the late afternoon/early evening – _and be destroyed before morning arrives._

**Isaiah 19**

This chapter has never ceased to amaze me. It foretells of the Nile drying up, Egypt becoming Christian and uniting with Israel and something new… Assyria.

_Astounding._

No, it’s more than that.

_It’s positively mind blowing._
Actually, there really are no words to adequately describe how incredible all that is, from the viewpoint that we have today.

Furthermore, since this prophecy has yet to be fulfilled, we must assume that it is in our future. AND, since we are in the last days, there isn’t much future left for us to see all this happen. So, Isaiah 19 MUST play some part, somehow in the Ezekiel Tetrad.

(Unless someone can prove to me that it has already happened?)

It’s just so hard to imagine how all this will come about. But, our failure to imagine is no barrier to God’s will. God said that He would do this, so it will be done.

Egypt Will Fear Israel

I don’t want to go through all of Isaiah 19, even though it is a VERY interesting chapter to read. I just want to focus on those parts of the chapter that matter to our discussion:

In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

— Isaiah 19:16-17

Egypt will be afraid of Israel?

No… it appears that they will become afraid of God.

To a certain degree, Egypt already IS afraid of Israel. But, I’m not sure that ‘terror’ would be an accurate description of what she feels now. Something changes… or happens, to make Egypt afraid of both Israel AND God.

The miracles that God will do in Israel would make ANYONE terrified, although I won’t rule out the possibility that Israel will be forced to use nuclear weapons in the near future. And, a nuclear explosion would make ANYONE afraid.

However, the possibility of Israel being involved in some kind of nuclear war is very disturbing, just by itself.

As of this writing, it is possible that Israel may feel forced to use nuclear weapons against Iran’s nuclear weapons development program. The Iranians have already begun weapons development in the Fordo bunkers, south of Tehran. Currently, these bunkers are more than 200 meters under ground, and able to withstand any conventional attack.

Will Israel use a nuclear weapon against Iran?
Only time will tell.

**Egypt Becomes Christian – Unites With Israel And Assyria**

Isaiah then goes on to talk about how Egypt will become a Godly nation, which means CHRISTIAN!

*(Like I said. Mind-blowing.)*

Then, Isaiah 19 ends this way:

> In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

> In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land: Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

– **Isaiah 19:23-25**

That is amazing, and we already have indications that the Nile could start drying up soon, since the Grand Ethiopia Renaissance Dam will be completed in 2017, as of this writing. Once that dam starts to fill up… if a drought hits at the same time …well, that would do it.

My question is whether this happens BEFORE Gog and Magog, or after.

We’ll see.

**Isaiah 31**

This chapter follows right after the fateful chapter 30, the one that contains this verse:

> Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

– **Isaiah 30:26**

**Warning Against Trust In Egypt**

As we go along, you will see that Isaiah 31 is connected to Isaiah 30, even though it starts out like this:

> Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help, and rely on horses, and trust in chariots because they are many, and in horsemen because they are very strong, but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek Jehovah!

– **Isaiah 31:1**
God has ALWAYS cautioned Israel against trusting in Egypt, or ANYONE who is not God. And, God is going to prove that, here.

Another interesting question is about Egypt.

*Is it literally Egypt?*

*Is this a euphemism for any nation, except God?*

I’m inclined to believe that this is literally Egypt.

The scenario that is foremost in my mind is one where an economic collapse cripples the ability for Israel to defend herself, by herself. She then makes an ill-advised treaty with Egypt for mutual self-defense. Then, when Israel needs Egypt most – i.e., when Gog and Magog come down – *Israel will be defenseless to this great army.* We will need to wait and see.

**Jehovah Defends Jerusalem**

*For thus saith Jehovah unto me, As the lion and the young lion growling over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so will Jehovah of hosts come down to fight upon mount Zion, and upon the hill thereof. As birds hovering, so will Jehovah of hosts protect Jerusalem; he will protect and deliver it, he will pass over and preserve it.*

– *Isaiah 31:4-5*

Many have tried to connect this with the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. But, I strongly disagree – *in light of the verses that follow.*

The important thing to remember is that… *in the midst of all this destruction …* God will protect Jerusalem. So, if you see something begin to happen – *something that looks like Gog and Magog* – get up to Jerusalem. It’s the only safe place that God has promised to protect.

**Israel Turns To God**

*Turn ye unto him from whom ye have deeply revolted, O children of Israel.*

*For in that day they shall cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.*

*And the Assyrian shall fall by the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of men, shall devour him; and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall become subject to taskwork.*
And his rock shall pass away by reason of terror, and his princes shall be dismayed at the ensign, saith Jehovah, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

– Isaiah 31:6-9

That is a retelling of Ezekiel 38 and 39. This is the salvation of Israel and the destruction of her enemies.

But, it adds the Assyrian.

Is this really Assyria?

And, do we need to add Assyria to Gog and Magog?

(And indeed, the list of those who are in Gog and Magog WOULD include large parts of what once was the Assyrian empire.)

Isaiah 33

I think that this chapter also offers some important insights. We ignore them at our peril.

Woe to thee that destroyest, and thou wast not destroyed; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to destroy, thou shalt be destroyed; and when thou hast made an end of dealing treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

– Isaiah 33:1

Hmmmm... Could this be the United States?

The US has destroyed others, and never been destroyed. America HAS dealt treacherously with those that had not dealt treacherously with them. And, I truly believe that a time is coming when the world will deal treacherously with America.

In verses 2 through 6, Isaiah goes on to beg God to intervene, as well as to praise Him for His power, mercy, justice and righteousness.

Furious Diplomacy

Then verse seven offers an interesting clue:

Behold, their valiant ones cry without; the ambassadors of peace weep bitterly.

– Isaiah 33:7

This tells me that this strong nation will engage in furious diplomatic activity. Because of the verses that follow, it appears that this diplomatic activity is for the
purpose of stopping the invasion by Gog and Magog. Here’s this verse from Ezekiel 38:

Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great spoil?

– Ezekiel 38:13

This means that there is enough time for diplomats to accuse the leadership of Gog and Magog of engaging in ‘illegal’ military activity. So, there will be plenty of time for the ‘ambassadors of peace’ to weep bitterly. Of course, diplomacy that isn’t backed up by military might will ALWAYS be doomed to failure.

Gog and Magog will be a time of terrible fear. Everyone will think that all is lost. What is left of the army of Israel will believe that they cannot win. Those that have sought for a global ‘New World Order’ and an end to warfare, will be very, very bitter at the coming of Gog and Magog.

The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: the enemy hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth not man.

– Isaiah 33:8

This is another clue.

Gog Guarantees Israel’s Security, Then Breaks That Agreement?

This might indicate that Gog and Magog might have been involved in securing peace in the Middle East – replacing the United States as the guarantor of security for Israel and her neighbors. We are already beginning to see how the Arabs are making overtures to China, and some alliance might be cobbled together to replace the US as the regional policeman.

As I write this, Russia and Iran are working very, very closely to defeat the rebels in Syria. Russia’s star in the Middle East is rising quickly, and America’s is falling.

Could it be that America falls even further, and leaves a power vacuum in the Middle East?

I think that the answer is a definite yes. What worries me is that America might have become the victim of either a nuclear war, or an EMP attack.

Alternative – Financial Implosion

The alternative would be almost as bad:

A financial implosion that is so catastrophic that the US military must completely retreat from the world and destroy her nuclear weapons.
That last bit seems impossible to me. Even Russia kept her grip on her nuclear weapons when everything fell apart in the aftermath of the breakup of the Soviet Union.

So, even if everything fell apart in the US, America would still maintain an operational nuclear capability. This might leave us with the logical conclusion that America has become the victim of an attack that destroys her nuclear weapons, as well as her ability to project conventional military power to the rest of the world.

**The Destruction Of America**

But, whatever happens…

...I believe that Isaiah 33 represents a catastrophic and cataclysmic destruction of America.

Please. Everyone. You MUST prepare for this eventuality. This should concentrate your minds.

With America destroyed, Gog and Magog will step in to fill the military power vacuum in the Middle East. Israel and Egypt will be unable to fill that vacuum, and will have their own troubles to deal with. Other regional powers, such as Turkey and Iran will not be trusted by the region, but Russia (and maybe China) might offer itself as a trustworthy guarantor of peace.

Russia certainly has built up a pretty good image, so far.

But then, a moment will come when Gog and Magog will abrogate their peace agreement with Israel and the rest of the Middle East.

**Gog And Magog Attacks**

And then… attack:

*The land mourneth and languisheth; Lebanon is confounded and withereth away; Sharon is like a desert; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their leaves.*

– Isaiah 33:9

And yes, I cannot think of any greater mourning than when you see such a great army come down to destroy everything that you love as they seek to destroy you.

This will be horrifying to watch, and only those who see and believe in these prophecies will know what is about to happen.

Because THIS is about to happen:

*Now will I arise, saith Jehovah; now will I lift up myself; now will I be exalted. Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath is a fire that shall devour you. And the peoples shall be as the burnings of lime, as thorns cut down,*
that are burned in the fire. Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that
are near, acknowledge my might.

– Isaiah 33:10-13

God will rise up and defend Israel – and defeat Gog and Magog, utterly. And, at the
same time, unleash Ezekiel’s Fire.

Israel Trembles

However, most Israelis will NOT understand that God is about to do this. They will
be terrified. They will expect to die, terribly – and, most will.

The sinners in Zion are afraid; trembling hath seized the godless ones: Who
among us can dwell with the devouring fire? who among us can dwell with
everlasting burnings?

– Isaiah 33:14

And, there are a lot of sinners and godless ones in Israel today.

Weren’t we all sinners and godless, before we were saved?

But, the Christians in Israel will publish a message of peace and victory through faith
in Jesus Christ. It will be a tremendous opportunity to share the gospel – to preach
peace and salvation.

Jerusalem – The Test Of Faith

And, we will tell them that this moment in time was prophesied to come, and that they
have nothing to fear – if they listen to the truth of God and accept their True Lord and
Savior.

What will we tell them?

They must come to Jerusalem, if they want to survive.

It would take an act of faith to do that, and only those who choose such an act of faith
would live. There will be an uprising of Arabs that will fight to destroy Jerusalem,
and most Israelis would consider Jerusalem to be a dangerous place – that it would be
safer to stay away.

But, avoiding Jerusalem out of fear… well …it would probably cause Israelis to die.
For most of Israel, when Gog and Magog comes, survival will depend upon being in
Jerusalem.

I guess that all of this will be a test of faith, and two thirds of Israel will fail the test –
as described in Zechariah 13:8.
Isaiah goes on to speak of the rewards of righteousness and faith in verses 15 to 18 of chapter 33. And then, he says something interesting:

_Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that thou canst not comprehend, of a strange tongue that thou canst not understand._

– Isaiah 33:19

Those who pass the test of faith and go to Jerusalem will not be confronted by those of Gog and Magog who speak Russian, Farsi, Turkish, etc.

Of course, we will have our own battles against those who speak Arabic. But, the Palestinian Arabs will fail one last time in their attempt to capture Jerusalem.

**Israel Saved – The People Forgiven**

And then, Isaiah ends chapter 33 with:

_Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent that shall not be removed, the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. But there Jehovah will be with us in majesty, a place of broad rivers and streams, wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. For Jehovah is our judge, Jehovah is our lawgiver, Jehovah is our king; he will save us. Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not strengthen the foot of their mast, they could not spread the sail: then was the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame took the prey. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity._

– Isaiah 33:20-24

Israel will truly be saved. And, it is this moment of forgiveness that points to the fact that this is the same moment in time as Ezekiel’s Fire. However, the idea that Jerusalem will have broad rivers and streams… well …that is mind-blowing for those of us who have lived there.

However, Isaiah 30 did say:

_And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall._

– Isaiah 30:25

This certainly has NEVER happened before. But, it will.
Jeremiah 30, Micah 5 and Zephaniah 3

We will now look at a chapter each from Jeremiah, Micah and Zephaniah.

Jeremiah 30

Jeremiah lived after the Assyrians took the ten tribes of Israel captive, and he was a witness to the destruction of Judah, Levi and what remained of the other ten tribes that had fled to Jerusalem. Jeremiah tried to warn them of what was coming – and that they should repent and turn back to God. They didn’t listen, and the rest is history.

Unfortunately, many of us are in same position as Jeremiah. We are trying to warn our brothers and sisters in Christ that the same fate is coming for all of us, but… well …it feels like we are in the same boat as poor Jeremiah. Our wayward brothers and sisters are not paying attention, and doom is on its way.

Some will listen and do what they can to heed the warning. Most will not.

God Returns Israel To The Land

However, Jeremiah does find a hopeful message from God, and he shares it with us in chapter 30.

The word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, Thus speaketh Jehovah, the God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. For, lo, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will turn again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith Jehovah; and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

– Jeremiah 30:1-3

Okay, this begs the question:

Did this happen at all before 1948?

After the Babylonian captivity there was a kind of return.

But, was it The Return that is spoken of here?

No.

Except for a brief period under the Hasmonean Kings (which were NOT of the line of King David) Israel never had full sovereignty in her own land.

Israel Truly Returned In 1967 – Not 1948

In fact, I think that it’s pretty clear that not even 1948 could be seen as The Return. They only controlled a part of the Land of Israel, and did not control Jerusalem. To see Israel in full control, we need to fast forward to June of 1967, when Jerusalem was
captured by Israeli forces during the ‘Six Day War’. Only with the taking of Jerusalem along with the territories of Judea, Samaria and the Golan, could Israel be considered to have ‘Returned’.

**The Last Days Begin In 1967**

And, it was the capture of Jerusalem by the Jewish people that was described by Jesus as part of the Last Days.

Here is the verse:

> And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, **until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled**.

— *Luke 21:24*

But, we only understand Jerusalem’s place in a bigger picture, when we get to these two verses in Luke 21:

> Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. Verily I say unto you, **This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished**.

— *Luke 21:31-32*

In Luke 21, Jesus describes many of the events of the Last Days and makes an important point:

*The generation that sees these events occur will not pass away until the Last Days are finished.*

Since Jerusalem is one of those events, and is the first that we have seen fulfilled… well …it means that Jerusalem marked the beginning of Last Days. This also means that the time of the Gentiles – *you and me* – is complete.

**Jacob’s Trouble**

However, the time of the Jews will be short, and it will begin in horrendous trouble. We can see that, as we continue on with Jeremiah 30:

> And these are the words that Jehovah spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. For thus saith Jehovah: **We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.** Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: **it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble**; but he shall be saved out of it.

— *Jeremiah 30:4-7*
Unfortunately, the poor dispensationalists do not understand WHEN Jacob’s trouble arrives. And, because they don’t know when it arrives, they will be caught by the massive destruction that comes along with it.

**Jacob’s Trouble Is Gog And Magog**

And no, *Jacob’s Trouble is NOT the Great Tribulation*, as the dispensationalists like to claim. Jacob’s Trouble is the coming of Gog and Magog, along with Ezekiel’s Fire. **THAT** is Jacob’s Trouble.

I have worked very hard to show the dispensationalists how wrong they are, so that they could increase their chances for survival. To be sure, some have seen their error and started to prepare. Unfortunately, those who have chosen to prepare are a tiny, tiny minority. The rest have condemned themselves, and as well as all who listen to them, to a terrible and painful death – *as well as condemnation from God, in the life to come*.

God would have spared the dispensationalists, but they chose not to be spared. And, there’s very little time left for them to change course.

**A Closer Look At Jacob’s Trouble**

Now, let’s concentrate a bit on how bad Jacob’s Trouble is. This is how bad it will be:

> And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith Jehovah, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part into the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried...

> – *Zechariah 13:8-9a*

THAT will be horrifying and unimaginable. I would do anything to stop it. However, I left out the second half of verse nine from the above passage. That ‘second half’ indicates that something fantastic will happen as a result of all that death and suffering:

> …They shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, Jehovah is my God.

> – *Zechariah 13:9b*

A tragedy as terrible as Jacob’s Trouble… well …it’s worth going through, if the ending results in salvation. Being a child of God is worth all of that and more. However, that doesn’t change my desire to spare the Jewish people of Israel.

Likewise – *in fact, even more so* – I would love to spare the dispensationalists from suffering from what is about to come. What is coming is a level of death and destruction that is beyond our ability to imagine. And, I do not wish for any brother or sister to go through that. But, this is the Will of God, and God knows that this is the best way.
They Will Serve Jesus Christ

Let’s continue with the next two verses of Jeremiah 30:

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds; and strangers shall no more make him their bondman; but they shall serve Jehovah their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

– Jeremiah 30:8-9

Those two verses coincide with the second half of Zechariah 13:9. The Jews will finally, after two thousand years, serve Yehovah their God, the one who sits on the throne of David – Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior.

Israel Will Be Saved From Afar

Let’s continue with the next verse:

Therefore fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith Jehovah; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

– Jeremiah 30:10

Okay, part of this verse has happened. Jacob HAS returned. Jews throughout the world HAVE been leaving their homes and returning to Israel. But, they are NOT quiet and at ease. And, they STILL have enemies that make them uneasy, such as Iran. (Although, they might be confident that they can destroy Iran, if they need to.)

Also, not all of the Jews have returned to Israel. Many are still living in Asia, Europe and the Americas. My hope is that the survivors of that Diaspora will turn to Christ as Israel will, and join Israel in the Land of Israel.

Now, something will happen in the future that will destroy all of Israel’s enemies, and Israel will finally be at peace. The question in my mind…

...Is this peace before Ezekiel’s Fire, or after?

We went over Ezekiel 38, earlier, but let’s look at two relevant verses:

Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall come into thy mind, and thou shalt devise an evil device: and thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates;

– Ezekiel 38:10-11

Notice that Gog says to himself that Israel is at rest and dwells securely.
Does this fulfill Jeremiah 30:10?

Maybe.

However, when Jehovah says in that passage that none shall make Israel afraid…

...Wouldn't the coming of Gog and Magog make Israel afraid?

Of course this is a process. Israel’s enemies are being destroyed, one by one. Today, Israel no longer fears Jordan or Egypt. The Palestinians are no longer a threat to the survival of Israel – even though they are a threat to public safety, which is still a serious thing. And, Syria has collapsed, and is in the process of becoming a failed state.

What’s left is Iran, and her nuclear program. America has become something of a threat, but Israel has been able to neutralize American anti-Semitism, for now. America has begun to collapse, financially, and that will probably neutralize her ability to cause trouble for Israel. And, a global financial collapse will undoubtedly blunt Iran’s nuclear weapons program – since such programs require lots and lots of money. Lots.

So, I guess that Ezekiel’s Fire will destroy what is left of Israel’s enemies. Jehovah describes that destruction of Israel’s enemies in more detail in verses 11, 16, 17, 23 and 24. But, before we get to them, I want to ponder the significance of a word in verse 10:

afar

You may have noticed that I put that word in bold, when I quoted verse ten to you (above). The key phrase in the verse is this:

...for, lo, I will save thee from afar...

In the original Hebrew, that word is יהָּרֹקְח – pronounced, rah-hoke (hoke is pronounced like coke). You add a Mem to the front, which means ‘from’, as in from afar – or, מרֹקְח, pronounced meh-rah-hoke.

What does God mean when He says that Israel will be saved from afar?

Well, Ezekiel’s Fire WILL destroy what is left of Israel’s enemies, but that solar flare will also do great damage to Israel, itself. I would think that someone might need to come to the rescue – someone who escaped Ezekiel’s Fire. The question is…

...who?

Who would God use to save Israel from afar?
Well, we MIGHT have a clue in this verse:

*And I will send a fire on Magog, and on them that dwell securely in the isles; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.*

– Ezekiel 39:6

Okay, I might be stretching things a bit, but this could mean that the effects of this solar flare are limited to Russia (Magog), Europe, the Middle East, Africa and North/South America (i.e., the *isles*).

**A Little Review**

Let me review a bit, to make sure that I am setting the stage properly for the point that I want to make.

As I mentioned at the beginning of this book, a really powerful solar flare creates a really powerful coronal mass ejection (CME). When that CME hits the Earth, it will probably do so for several hours. Those areas closest to the North Pole will be affected the most. The effects of this Superflare will lessen as you move closer to the equator.

It is unknown whether the part of Earth facing the Sun will experience more destructive effect than the 'night side'. I would have to assume that those on 'night side' of Earth will do better than those facing the Sun. But, this is hard to say.

**Destroying All Who Persecuted The Jews**

Now, the next verse in Jeremiah 30 strikes a particularly ominous note for all of us:

*For I am with thee, saith Jehovah, to save thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee in measure, and will in no wise leave thee unpunished.*

– Jeremiah 30:11

Everywhere that the Jews have been scattered to…

…will be destroyed.

I am going to skip the next four verses (12 to 15) that talk about God’s affliction of Israel, because verses 16 and 17 clarify what was said in verse 11:

*Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that despooil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith Jehovah; because they have called thee an outcast, saying, It is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.*

– Jeremiah 30:16-17
Those two verses tell us that:

- All those that devoured the Jews will be devoured
- All the adversaries of the Jews will go into captivity
- Those that plundered the Jews will be plundered
- Those that preyed upon the Jews will be preyed upon

And, for those of you who have claimed that Jerusalem is nothing, and of no importance:

- The Christians who ignored Israel and the Jews will be ashamed and stand condemned by God.

And yes, there are prominent 'Christian' leaders who are anti-Zionism. One of those 'prominent' men wrote in his supreme arrogance to tell me so. Others have made it clear in their public pronouncements.

As I look out over the world, these are the places that have done terrible harm to the Jewish people:

- All of Europe – East and West, but especially North
- The United States
- Russia
- Muslims countries of North Africa and the Middle East

The exceptions to the above are:

- Switzerland, Norway, Denmark and Finland.

For those of you who are shocked at my inclusion of the US, please let me point out that the US allied themselves with Hitler in the extermination of the Jews. It was IBM that knowingly helped Hitler to track and exterminate the Jews. It was Franklin Roosevelt that closed the doors to the Jewish people that were trying to flee Hitler’s Germany. Ford supplied Hitler with trucks and engines. Americans provided almost everything Hitler needed to fight World War II and murder the Jews.
If you need more information on what America did to the Jews and the rest of the world, watch this:

**JFK to 911 Everything Is A Rich Man’s Trick**

YouTube shortlink: [https://youtu.be/U1Qt6a-vaNM](https://youtu.be/U1Qt6a-vaNM)

THAT is three and a half hours of mind-blowing documentary. And, it answers far too many questions that I’ve had over the years.

*Oh, and notice where most of the nations that God will destroy are located?*

**The Northern Hemisphere.**

**Those Who Will Not Be Destroyed**

Furthermore, obscene murders of Jews have happened throughout America, and American Jews have always suffered discrimination.

*Who is left out of the above list of infamy?*

- East Asia – China, Thailand, Vietnam, etc.
- South Asia – India, Bangladesh
- Central and South America
- Central and Southern Africa

*Will these areas be considered safe places to be when Ezekiel’s Fire comes?*
I don’t know for sure, but it IS something to work from. I have seen for myself the love for the Jews – and Israel – among the Koreans and the Chinese. And, that tells me that East Asia would stand a good chance of surviving what is coming.

*Jeremiah 30:18-22* goes on to speak of what Israel will be like after they are brought back to God, as well as God’s compassion for them. I won’t go into all of that, so I will leave it to you to read about it, for yourself.

**We Could Only Understand This Now**

What should catch our attention the most are the last two verses of *Jeremiah 30*:

> Behold, the tempest of Jehovah, even his wrath, is gone forth, a sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of Jehovah shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it.

– *Jeremiah 30:23-24*

Since those two verses are spoken of in context with the salvation of Israel, it would be wrong to shift the interpretation of those verses onto the ‘catchall’ of the Wrath of God, as described in Revelation.

Even more importantly, that phrase ‘in the latter days ye shall understand it’ should cause us to be careful. There’s a reason why we will understand this tempest that is going to fall upon the wicked. And, I believe that reason has everything to do with science and technology.

We UNDERSTAND what Ezekiel’s Fire is. And, we UNDERSTAND what it will do to our technological society. Therefore, I think that THIS is why we can understand what God is saying to us through Jeremiah.

Just a hundred years ago, no one would have had a CLUE about the dangers of this incredible moment in time. Now, we do.

*I truly hope that you’ll be ready for this.*

**Micah 5**

The prophet Micah, talks about the return of Israel and the events surrounding it. He also talks about the Millennium that is coming.

Of course all of this is great news, except for this verse:

> And I will execute vengeance in anger and wrath upon the nations which hearkened not.

– *Micah 5:15*
Ezekiel’s Fire

Now, you might think that this is the Wrath of God that happens after the Tribulation. But, I would caution you to be careful here, because the context of that verse is in verses 10-14, where God speaks to Israel and says:

*And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jehovah, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and will destroy thy chariots: and I will cut off the cities of thy land, and will throw down all thy strongholds.*

— *Micah 5:10-11*

Let’s see… horses and chariots don’t work… strongholds fall… Ah, yes. Ezekiel’s Fire.

These verses:

*In that day, saith Jehovah, I will smite every horse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness.*

— *Zechariah 12:4*

and:

*And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.*

Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

— *Isaiah 30:25-26*

So, *Micah 5:10-11* is describing Ezekiel’s Fire – exactly. And, God goes on to describe what He will do AFTER Ezekiel’s Fire:

*And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thy hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers: and I will cut off thy graven images and thy pillars out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thy hands; and I will pluck up thine Asherim out of the midst of thee; and I will destroy thy cities.*

— *Micah 5:12-14*

The last half of that talks about how Israel will be sanctified. They will no longer worship the idols of Judaism. They will no longer revere the Babylonian mysticism of Kabbalah.
This tells us that we are in the time frame Ezekiel 39:6, Isaiah 30:26 and Zechariah 12:4. And, it is the verses from Isaiah and Zechariah that mirror Micah 5:10-11. They are exactly like what we have been talking about:

- Cities and buildings will be destroyed – *earthquakes*
- All transportation will be destroyed – *solar flare*

**Nations Destroyed**

I think that we have a perfect match here. But, I am forgetting the verse that should fill us with dread:

> And I will execute vengeance in anger and wrath upon the nations which hearkened not.

– *Micah 5:15*

THAT is what should worry you. It certainly worries me, because most of our brothers and sisters in Christ aren’t paying attention. Or, in the terms of the above verse:

> They hearken not.

This is the kind of confirmation that I did not want to see. It confirms that Ezekiel’s Fire upon the nations of the world, and they will suffer vengeance in anger and wrath – at least, those which did not listen to God.

If you ‘hearken’ to the words of this prophecy, you will not suffer the vengeance of God. Those of you who wish to claim that none of this will happen to you… well …you are placing yourself among those who ‘hearken not’.

This is your chance – right now – to prepare for what is coming. To hearken. What you do now will determine whether you live, or die. My hope is that you will choose life.

**Zephaniah 3**

I routinely have verbal altercations with anti-Semites who claim to be Christian. I find it interesting that most ‘Christian’ anti-Semites don’t provide any scripture to back up their views. And, if they do, it is always out of context and ignorant of the rest of the Bible. The same goes for ‘Christian’ anti-Zionists. They also tend not to give you any scripture, either – except a few bits and pieces that are meaningless.

Oh and the difference between anti-Zionists and anti-Semites is no difference. Don't come and tell me that you are 'just' anti-Zionism. Anti-Zionists are just genocidal racists without the funny mustache.

(ahem!)
Now, where was I… oh yes…

Those who anti-Semites who DO feed you scripture are careful not to let you see the passages where God forgives the sins that Israel has committed. It’s funny how they do that.

*Interesting to see that the Pharisees are alive and well on planet Earth.*

I say all that, because the Book of Zephaniah talks in detail about the sins of Israel, and in particular the people of Judah. God lays it on thick, which is appropriate. And, the list of sin is long. But, all of that stops in chapter 3.

**God Devours The Earth**

In fact, God makes an abrupt change with this verse:

> Therefore wait ye for me, saith Jehovah, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

— *Zephaniah 3:8*

That… um …is a VERY unsettling statement, to say the least. Very unsettling. And no, this is NOT the Wrath of God as described in Revelation. I wish that it was. I really do.

**Why This Is NOT The Post-Tribulation Wrath Of God**

*Why do I say that this is not the Wrath of God in Revelation?*

Because the verses AFTER *Zephaniah 3:8* speak about the salvation of Israel. THAT is the context of the above verse, and it is also the same context as *Ezekiel 39:6* and *Isaiah 30:26*. It even SOUNDS like those verses. But, let’s look at the rest of the chapter.

**Ezekiel’s Fire And People Of A Pure Language**

God is going to assemble the gentiles and judge them. And, when He does that…

> For then will I turn to the peoples of a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of Jehovah, to serve him with one consent.

— *Zephaniah 3:9*

God says the fateful words ‘for then’. This indicates that verse nine will happen AFTER verse eight. And, THAT means global catastrophe.
What kind of catastrophe?

*Ezekiel’s Fire.*

AND, a people of a pure language will call on the name of the Lord, and Hebrew is the purest of all the languages on Earth. Its form and syntax has been preserved in the Bible, and was kept so that it could be used today.

**The Ethiopian Jews – A Prophecy Fulfilled**

> From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

— *Zephaniah 3:10*

And yes, the Jews of Ethiopia have come from beyond the rivers of Ethiopia. Of course, some mean-spirited people want to claim that the Ethiopian Jews aren’t Jews. But, these racists have failed to look at the traditions and religion that these Ethiopian Jews held onto.

It really is very difficult to argue against the fact that these Ethiopians are descendants of those Jews who fled the fall of the Kingdom(s) of Israel. At the very least, they are as described in the above verse:

*the daughter of my dispersed*

**The Salvation Of Israel**

Then, we move deeper into the description of the salvation that God will bring to Israel:

> In that day shalt thou not be put to shame for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me; for then I will take away out of the midst of thee thy proudly exulting ones, and thou shalt no more be haughty in my holy mountain.

— *Zephaniah 3:11*

God is going cleanse them from their sins and make them whole again. He is going to remove the ‘proudly religious’ from them. He is going to save them. And, there is only one way that this can be done:

*Accepting Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior – and obeying Him.*
An Afflicted And Poor People

THAT is a very, VERY big deal. Unfortunately, the next verse adds an ominous note to all of this:

But I will leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall take refuge in the name of Jehovah.

– Zephaniah 3:12

I am something of a coward when it comes to being afflicted and poor. I hate suffering with a passion, so it doesn’t make me feel good to know that affliction is coming for the people of Israel.

However, it coincides with Zechariah 13:8-9, which we have talked about. Here’s the verse again:

And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith Jehovah, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part into the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried. They shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, Jehovah is my God.

– Zechariah 13:8-9

Those who survive that will suffer terrible affliction. This is going to be really, really bad. REALLY Bad. And, it’s hard to bear the thought of it. This is why so many try to turn that verse into some kind of symbolic death.

I’m sorry folks. You can wish trouble away with a wave of your hand, but it doesn’t change the reality of what God said that He would do.

False hope is NOT a strategy.

Israel Will Be Secure In Christ

But, let’s continue with Zephaniah 3 to see the result:

The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

– Zephaniah 3:13

THAT is salvation. It will also be a time of peace and security, as the rest of the world tries to recover from the horrific devastation.
And then, we hear of the rejoicing in the Lord that Israel will experience:

_Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. Jehovah hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, even Jehovah, is in the midst of thee; thou shalt not fear evil any more. In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not; O Zion, let not thy hands be slack. Jehovah thy God is in the midst of thee, a mighty one who will save; he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing. I will gather them that sorrow for the solemn assembly, who were of thee; to whom the burden upon her was a reproach._

– Zephaniah 3:14-18

Ezekiel’s Fire

It will be an awesome time, but what follows is yet another clue about what and where God will concentrate His wrath:

_Behold, at that time I will deal with all them that afflict thee; and I will save that which is lame, and gather that which was driven away; and I will make them a praise and a name, whose shame hath been in all the earth._

– Zephaniah 3:19

All those that persecuted the Jews will be destroyed. That means Europe, Russia, Iran, the Middle East, North Africa and North America. You will need to make sure that you are nowhere near those areas where they live.

_I just don’t know about the rest of the world._

But, forget that for a moment and rejoice in this last verse of the Book of Zephaniah:

_At that time will I bring you in, and at that time will I gather you; for I will make you a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I bring back your captivity before your eyes, saith Jehovah._

– Zephaniah 3:20

Just understand that, before all of this:

…it all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

– Zephaniah 3:8

THAT, my friends, is Ezekiel’s Fire.

Please. _Be ready for this._
Zechariah

Zechariah is an interesting and powerful book, and I would love to go through and analyze everything that is said in the Book of Zechariah, but we must concentrate on the events of Ezekiel’s Fire. But, even that will take us through eight chapters, and we’ve been through two of them, already. So, let’s get started.

Zechariah 1

I’m going to skip over the first six verses of chapter one and dive right into the vision that Zechariah received from God.

The Horsemen Of Zechariah And The Horsemen Of Revelation

Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of Jehovah unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, I saw in the night, and, behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom; and behind him there were horses, red, sorrel, and white.

– Zechariah 1:7-8

This is where we might get into some trouble, because there is another place in the Bible where we see horsemen:

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come. And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come. And another horse came forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to take peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

And when he opened the first seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come. And I saw, and behold, a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand. And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A measure of wheat for a shilling, and three measures of barley for a shilling; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come. And I saw, and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

– Revelation 6:1-8

Copyright © 2016 John Little
Okay, there are four horses here in Revelation and there are three in Zechariah. So, that’s the first problem with this comparison. Also, we don’t see them doing anything – yet.

Maybe they are waiting for the Black Horse?

It could be. I don’t know.

Oh, and I am assuming that the ‘speckled’ or ‘sorrel’ horse is the pale horse in Revelation. Again, I’m not sure that we have permission to make the connection, but there does appear to be something of a resemblance.

We Must Stop Corrupting The Bible

Please understand that we have been corrupting our interpretation of the Bible with all kinds of foolish notions that have little – if any – resemblance to the truth. I think that the time has come to exercise discipline when seeking to interpret what the Bible actually says.

The time has come to stop interjecting your own viewpoint.

Torturing the Bible is a sin, and it needs to stop.

We DO See Four Types Of Horses In Zechariah 6

In Zechariah 6, we also see four chariots with four horses that seem an awful lot like the horses in Zechariah 1 and Revelation 6.

Are these the same?

I’m not sure. If I had to choose, I would say “yes”, but I fully recognize that I could be wrong.

But, there is something that Zechariah records in chapter 6 that tells us something interesting about one of these ‘horses’:

Then cried he to me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

– Zechariah 6:8

It is clear to me that God was upset with those in the North, and those horses did something in the North that made God less angry. And yes, this can be nothing less than anger.

It certainly isn’t fear.

Remember, this is God. He fears no one, so any upset MUST be anger. Wrath.

And, what would have caused Him to be angry?
Well, remember what I said about God judging those who ‘devoured’ the Jews, in Jeremiah 30. Notice also who did that, and where most of them are located:

**The Northern Hemisphere**

Of course, this is a temporary appeasement. The Antichrist has not arrived, yet.

**The Red Horse Stalks The Earth**

But, hold that thought about chapter six. We’ve barely begun looking at chapter one. So, let’s continue with Zechariah 1:

*Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will show thee what these are. And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom Jehovah hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth. And they answered the angel of Jehovah that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.*

– Zechariah 1:9-11

There is a part of me that wants to say that this ‘earth sitting still’ that the angel speaks of, is the stillness that would come after the incredible destruction of Ezekiel’s Fire. But, I believe that to be a dangerous assumption. In fact the next verse lays out that the time period (*threescore and ten years*) is Babylonian captivity.

**The Angel Asks God For Mercy Upon Jerusalem**

So, let’s continue with chapter one:

*Then the angel of Jehovah answered and said, O Jehovah of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?*

*And Jehovah answered the angel that talked with me with good words, even comfortable words.*

– Zechariah 1:12-13

If the horses and horsemen of Zechariah are the same as those in Revelation, then these angels have been riding the Earth for a long, long time.

Notice also that the angels are unhappy with the condition of Jerusalem. I find that interesting. The angels have emotions and are NOT unaffected by the situation here on Earth.

*Maybe we could say that angels are people, too?*
God Is Jealous For Jerusalem

So the angel that talked with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease; for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

– Zechariah 1:14-15

Now, THIS is something that we can definitely connect with the other passages that we’ve been reading.

First of all…

What is God’s focus?

Jerusalem.

And, I believe that this is THE reason why Jesus spoke of Jewish ownership of Jerusalem as marking the end of the era of the Gentiles. Because it is Jerusalem that matters most.

In fact, it is the Key.

Then God speaks of His displeasure at the nations that live comfortably, that have persecuted the Jews above and beyond what God desired. Well above, and well beyond.

Who does God rain fire down upon in Ezekiel 39:6?

Those who dwell carelessly, or securely.

God Will Comfort Zion And Choose Jerusalem

Here are the next two verses in chapter one:

Therefore thus saith Jehovah: I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies; my house shall be built in it, saith Jehovah of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem. Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: My cities shall yet overflow with prosperity; and Jehovah shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

– Zechariah 1:16-17

Okay, so here’s the question. After God threw the Israelis out of the Land of Israel…

...when did God comfort Zion and choose Jerusalem?
Here’s the answer:

**NEVER**

Since Jerusalem fell to the Babylonians, Zion has not been comforted and Jerusalem hasn’t been ‘chosen’. Yes, I know that Ezra built the Second Temple, and Nehemiah built the city of Jerusalem, after that. But, Jerusalem and the cities of Israel never overflowed with prosperity and Jerusalem was not comforted. Even in the few decades in which the Hasmonean Kingdom existed, they did not control all of the area of Israel.

So, the next question is all about ‘when’.

*When will Jehovah comfort Zion and choose Jerusalem?*

The answer is soon. In fact, this is really what we are talking about – *God’s plan to bring peace and comfort to Jerusalem.*

**God Will Cast Down The Horns Of The Nations**

Let’s go ahead and finish the chapter:

*And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns.*

*And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.*

*And Jehovah showed me four smiths.*

*Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head; but these are come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.*

– **Zechariah 1:18-21**

Because Israel sinned against God, Israel was scattered to the four winds. I’m not sure if these horns have special characteristics, or if they were just… *horns.* God doesn’t say. Suffice it to say that Israel was scattered to every possible corner of the world.

Even in Taiwan, there stands a statue in the city of **Tainan** that commemorates the exploits of a Jewish general in the employ of the Ming Dynasty.

I don’t know if there is a connection between the four horns, the four smiths, the four chariots, the four beasts and the four horsemen. Just because you see a *four-of-something,* it doesn’t mean that it is the same as any other *four-of-something.* But, it IS interesting that there are four. I will leave the significance of that to your imagination. Just be careful not to claim something is true, when it is really just speculation.
However, I believe that there is one connection to these four horns:

…and Jehovah shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

— Zechariah 1:17b

When I quoted Zechariah 1:18-21 (above), you will notice that I put in bold, this phrase:

…to cast down the horns of the nations…

Let’s look at verse 21 again:

Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head; but these are come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

— Zechariah 1:21

The horns that scattered the Jews, will be turned to cast down those nations that have acted against the Jews and the Land of Judah. I find that to be interesting.

Who could that be?

Well, the same cast of characters:

Russia, the Middle East, Europe, North Africa and the United States.

God May Spare East Asia

This appears to be a confirmation that God may spare South and East Asia, Central and South America and parts of Africa. China has never, in all of their history, lifted up her horn to scatter the Jews. At least, it has not been recorded in any history that we can find.

On the contrary, China has been a refuge to the Jews. In fact, there is some evidence that China may have been an early haven for ancient Israelis fleeing the destruction of their country.

Possible Jewish Roots To The Chinese Passover

I am currently living in Taiwan, and the biggest celebration of the year – both here and in China – is Chinese New Year. It is also called Spring Festival – because it happens just as spring is about to arrive. The interesting thing is that – as a part of their celebrations – they put up these blood-red banners on the doorposts and on the lintel, at the entrance to their homes.

Oh, and it is traditional to eat lamb during this celebration.
I asked my wife – who is Taiwanese – about this tradition with the banners, and she said that it was for protection against the monster that comes out at the New Year to eat people.

And, when the Chinese greet each other during New Year, they congratulate each other with the words, “過年好”. That’s Guo nian hao, which means “passing the year good”. The word 年 is the word for year, and is also the name of the monster that comes out to eat people.

So, if you put blood-red banners around your door and gather your family inside, you’ll be safe for another year.

What does that sound like?

Yeah. Passover.

Is this a coincidence?

I don’t really think so, but then again, I don’t know how the Chinese picked up this tradition. No one actually does. But no, I do not believe in coincidence.

But, let me bring us back on topic.

The Four Horns Will Cast Down The Nations

The four horns that drove out Judah and Israel will turn to cast down the nations of the world that oppressed the Jews. The Chinese and the people living in the rest of East Asia did not do this.

It appears to me that Ezekiel’s Fire is included in what these four horns do.

Zechariah 2

I don’t want to go over everything in Zechariah 2, even though it’s actually quite interesting, but there are two verses that apply to our discussion:

For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: After glory hath he sent me unto the nations which plundered you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye. For, behold, I will shake my hand over them, and they shall be a spoil to those that served them; and ye shall know that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me.

– Zechariah 2:8-9

God calls Israel out from the daughter of Babylon and then God says:

I will shake my hand over them

That’s interesting and does seem to connect with Ezekiel’s Fire, although there are a number of other possibilities. But, let’s move on.
Here is where you can let go of that thought that I asked you to hold, earlier. Chapters three, four and five deal with issues that really aren’t a part of this discussion. Even chapter six may not connect with what we are talking about here.

Notice that in chapter one, there were only three colors of horses:

- **Red**
- **Speckled**
- **White**

We were missing one:

- **Black**

Well, we find the black horse in chapter six. That is when four chariots come out, pulled by horses of four different colors. Zechariah then asks what these are.

Here is the passage:

> And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the *four spirits of the heavens*, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

> The *black horses* which are therein go forth into the north country; and the *white* go forth after them; and the *grisled* go forth toward the south country.

> And the *bay* went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

> Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, *these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country*.

— Zechariah 6:5-8

If there is a connection between these horses and the horsemen of Revelation… well …let’s just say that it’s an interesting one.

Here is what Revelation 6 says:

> And I saw, and behold a *white horse*: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

> And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, *Come and see*. And there went out another *horse that was red*: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.
And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

– Revelation 6:2-8

Connecting Zechariah Six To Revelation Six

Okay, if there is a connection between Revelation six and Zechariah six, then the black horse – which is scarcity – goes into the North. The white horse – which conquers – follows after the black horse.

So, it appears that we have some sort of financial collapse and the necessities of life become scarce – or, just really, really expensive. Then we have something/someone go out and follow that financial collapse with some kind of political takeover. Again, in the same area as the black horse.

What is to the north?

Well, I believe that the perspective is Israel, which means that those to the North, would be:

Russia

Syria, Lebanon and Turkey

Europe

The Pale Horse

Now here is where we run into a little trouble.

What is this ‘grisled’ horse in Zechariah?

In the Hebrew, it is broo-deem – spotted/marked. If I had to connect it to a Revelation six horse, I would think that it would be the ‘pale horse’ – which is death. It goes to the South, which would be Africa and the Arabian peninsula.

That makes a kind of sense. A lot of death has been happening in Africa, and it looks like more is on its way.
The Red Horse – Matthew 24:7

Then Zechariah mentions a ‘bay horse’. In the Hebrew, it is ah-moo-tseem – or strong. If I had to connect that horse with that of Revelation, it would be the red horse – which is ethnic and civil strife.

In Matthew 24:7, Jesus spoke of nation rising against nation, and the Greek word used was:

ethnos

I have been writing more and more about the rise in ethnic strife, mostly fueled by Islam. But, there are other ethnic factors that are fueling strife. And, it is worldwide.

What is the connection to Ezekiel’s Fire?

Well, it’s a part of the background to the coming of Gog and Magog. And, I DO believe that the financial collapse that is rolling down upon us, as I write this, will set up the world for this coming of Gog and Magog.

As for the rest, a conquering political system, death and ethnic trouble… well …I think all of that is pretty obvious. If it isn’t, keep reading my articles on omegashock.com. It’ll get clear, pretty quick.

We will skip Zechariah 7 because I believe that it deals with what has already taken place.

Zechariah 8

I also am not going to go over all of Zechariah 8, but there are three verses that talk about Ezekiel’s Fire and the aftermath:

Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath.

– Zechariah 8:2

Some people might wonder why God sends Ezekiel’s Fire. And THAT is the answer:

God’s great wrath.

But, it is not the Wrath that we see in Revelation. Revelation makes no connection with Zion, when speaking of the vials of the wrath of God.

Ezekiel’s Fire certainly fits that description very, very well. But, there are two verses that speak to what comes afterwards:

Yea, many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek Jehovah of hosts in Jerusalem, and to entreat the favor of Jehovah.
Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, they shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

— Zechariah 8:22-23

Yeah, I think that when God shows Himself to the world as the God of Israel, I think that this will impress people.

A lot.

Unfortunately, such devotion to God never lasts long unless you are truly saved. And, the world will demonstrate that, when the Antichrist rises.

Zechariah 10

There is only one verse in chapter ten that speaks to our topic, and it’s this one:

And they shall be as mighty men, treading down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because Jehovah is with them; and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

— Zechariah 10:5

This is yet another verse where ‘horses’ are disabled. Again, that connects directly to Ezekiel’s Fire, because I believe that horses are a euphemism for tanks and motorized transport.

It would STILL connect with Ezekiel’s Fire if you wished to claim that these are real-life horses. Just think for a moment at what it would take for an army to choose horses instead of vehicles. If our civilization crashed so hard that we could no longer use motorized vehicles… well …the mind just boggles. That alone, is a devastation beyond comprehension. That would be just as extreme a devastation as anything that we’ve been talking about here.

In fact, I’m not sure what would be worse, a societal cataclysm that destroys our ability to use the power of oil and electricity, or a solar flare that would destroy our electronics and electricity distribution.

Either way, billions would die.
Another Warning To The Anti-Zionists

Now, there’s one other verse that I want to throw out there because it is an answer to the anti-Semites and anti-Zionists:

And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them back; for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am Jehovah their God, and I will hear them.

— Zechariah 10:6

The anti-Semites and anti-Zionists are always talking about how the Jews don’t matter, that Christians are the real Israel and that God has cast away the 12 tribes of Israel.

Well, yes God did cast them away, as this verse indicates. But, it is clear that He will bring them back – as this verse also indicates – and it will be as if He never cast them away.

And, those who call themselves Christian, but still hold to their anti-Semitic and anti-Zionist beliefs… well …you will answer to a righteous and angry God. I would not want to be in your shoes, for all the tea in China.

Only a fool would be so willing to resist God in such a way.
Proof in a Nutshell

These prophets have given warning that Ezekiel’s Fire is coming:

- Isaiah
- Zechariah
- Ezekiel
- Jeremiah
- Micah
- Zephaniah

Their primary focus wasn’t to warn us of this event. Their biggest concern was the salvation and preservation of Israel. And, it is God’s biggest concern, as well.

God wants His people to return to Him and thrive in the years that follow Ezekiel’s Fire. The problem is that you won’t survive and thrive, if you do not take this warning seriously. Some of us will NOT survive Ezekiel’s Fire, no matter what we do, but that’s okay – as long as we continue to serve the Lord to the last possible moment. And, THAT is the point – serving the Lord. I’m not interested in helping you to preserve a self-indulgent, carnal life. I want to help you continue in your service to God.

If you don’t serve the Lord to the best of your ability, every day, then I need to ask you about your purpose in life.

Do you know that you will stand before God, when this life is over?

I find it strange that most people do not think about that very much. One of my many mottos is:

Life is short.

Eternity is long.

Choose well.

But, let me summarize the evidence that I’ve shown you from the Bible, about the coming of Ezekiel’s Fire.
Ezekiel 39:6 And Isaiah 30:26

This is the verse that launched my thoughts on this subject:

*And I will send a fire on Magog, and on them that dwell securely in the isles; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.*

– Ezekiel 39:6

I never could understand that verse, until I saw the connection with this one:

*Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.*

– Isaiah 30:26

Of course, I’d read that verse many times and didn’t understand it, until I started researching the idea of a Solar Electromagnetic Pulse for completely different reasons.

Ezekiel 39:1-3

Once I saw the connection, I saw how God would do this:

*And thou, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel; and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.*

– Ezekiel 39:1-3

A solar flare as strong as Ezekiel’s Fire would certainly cause the bow (missile launcher) to fall out of your left hand and the arrows (missiles) out of your right.

Zechariah 12:4

And then, this became clear:

*In that day, saith Jehovah, I will smite every horse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness.*

– Zechariah 12:4

We’ve never seen a solar flare as big as Ezekiel’s Fire, but we’ve seen what an EMP would do. And, if your car (aka, horse) is within range of an EMP weapon when it explodes… well …that horse (car) will go blind.
In fact, it won’t even start.

**Isaiah 30:30**

And, this verse follows Isaiah 30:26:

> And Jehovah will cause his glorious voice to be heard, and will show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with a blast, and tempest, and hailstones.

– Isaiah 30:30

A solar flare as big as Ezekiel’s Fire would certainly be considered a devouring fire.

**Ezekiel 38:19-20**

Then, God adds earthquakes to this devouring fire:

> For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; so that the fishes of the sea, and the birds of the heavens, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

– Ezekiel 38:19-20

We’re beginning to see a connection between solar flares and earthquakes, and this will be a gigantic example of that connection.

**Isaiah 30:25**

And, the above passage connects with Isaiah 30:

> And there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

> Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that Jehovah bindeth up the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

– Isaiah 30:25-26

My hope is that you’ve gotten the picture – that you see Ezekiel, Isaiah and Zechariah tied together around a single event:

_Ezekiel’s Fire and the salvation of Israel._

However, we aren’t done yet.

Copyright © 2016 John Little
Isaiah 13:10-13 And 14:1

There are yet more prophecies to show you. For instance, this one talks about the aftermath of Ezekiel’s Fire:

_For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not cause its light to shine._

_And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible._

_I will make a man more rare than fine gold, even a man than the pure gold of Ophir._

_Therefore I will make the heavens to tremble, and the earth shall be shaken out of its place, in the wrath of Jehovah of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger._

— _Isaiah 13:10-13_

God describes massive amounts of volcanic activity which will kick an enormous amount of dust into the air, and that dust will darken the Sun. Worse, it will lower the temperature of the Earth. There will be the fires and explosions due to either a loss of electricity, or (I shudder) the melt-down of nuclear power plants.

The world will have indeed been punished, and so many will die… that a man will be more rare than fine gold.

_And, what is it that ties this passage to Ezekiel’s Fire?_

This verse, here:

_For Jehovah will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the sojourner shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob._

— _Isaiah 14:1_

And NO, This Is NOT The Great Tribulation

And please, for your own sake, do not attribute any of this to ‘The Tribulation’. I have already proven to you that the Pre-Tribulation Rapture theory is a lie. And the same men who peddled this lie to you, are also the ones who claim that all of this will happen during the Tribulation. It will not happen during the Tribulation. It will happen far sooner than that, far too soon for those who are not paying attention.

The salvation of Israel is coming, and with it, great destruction.
Jeremiah 30:11

Jeremiah 30 also talks about the moment when Israel is saved, but adds a particularly ominous note for all of us:

*For I am with thee, saith Jehovah, to save thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee in measure, and will in no wise leave thee unpunished.*

– Jeremiah 30:11

Everywhere that the Jews have been scattered to…

…will be destroyed.

Jeremiah 30:16-17

And then, God reemphasizes this in verses 16 and 17:

*Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that despoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith Jehovah; because they have called thee an outcast, saying, It is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.*

– Jeremiah 30:16-17

That, I’m afraid, will be Ezekiel’s Fire. And yes, it will cause all of that to happen.

Jeremiah 30:23-24

What should catch our attention the most are the last two verses of chapter 30:

*Behold, the tempest of Jehovah, even his wrath, is gone forth, a sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of Jehovah shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it.*

– Jeremiah 30:23-24

Since those two verses are spoken of in context with the salvation of Israel, I am reluctant to shift the interpretation of those verses onto the ‘catch-all’ of the Wrath of God, that we see in Revelation.

Even more importantly, that phrase ‘in the latter days ye shall understand it’ should make us be careful. There’s a reason why we will understand this tempest that is going to fall upon the wicked. And, I believe that reason has everything to do with the vulnerability of our technology to such a massive solar flare.
We KNOW what Ezekiel’s Fire is. And, we KNOW what it will do to our technological society. Therefore, I think that THIS is why we can understand what God is saying to us through Jeremiah.

Just a hundred years ago, no one would have had a CLUE about the dangers of this incredible moment in time.

Now, we do.

**Micah 5:15**

Micah also weighs in with this verse:

> And I will execute vengeance in anger and wrath upon the nations which hearkened not.

— Micah 5:15

Now, you might think that this is the Wrath of God that happens after the Tribulation. But, I would caution you to be careful here, because the context of this verse is here:

> And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jehovah, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and will destroy thy chariots: and I will cut off the cities of thy land, and will throw down all thy strongholds.

— Micah 5:10-11

Again:

What does Micah 5 speak of?

The sanctification and salvation of Israel.

So, the vengeance, anger and wrath that God pours out upon the nations will be Ezekiel’s Fire. And, Ezekiel’s Fire will destroy the ‘horses’ (cars and motorcycles) and chariots (tanks and APCs). It will also destroy the cities and military installations.

**Zephaniah 3:8**

Then comes Zephaniah 3.

The book of Zephaniah starts off with a litany of Israel’s many, many transgressions, but makes an abrupt change with this verse:

> Therefore wait ye for me, saith Jehovah, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

— Zephaniah 3:8
That… um …is a VERY unsettling statement, to say the least. Very unsettling. And no, this is NOT the Wrath of God as described in Revelation. I wish that it was. I really do.

*What does Zephaniah 3 talk about?*

The salvation of Israel, and NOT the wrath of God in Revelation.

**Summarizing The Summary**

You can twist any one of these verses that I’ve shown you, and make them say something else. But, you cannot do that to all of these verses, when you look at them together. The context of every one of these verses is the salvation of Israel. Every one of them. And, this means that when Israel returns to God, a massive part of the world will be destroyed.

For those of you who understand the proper chronology of the Last Days, this will be enough for you to start preparing for such a cataclysm. Unfortunately, most Christians believe in a lie called the *Pre-Tribulation Rapture Lie*.

That lie has thrown off your understanding of what is coming, and has caused you to be asleep to the destruction that lies at our doorstep.

*Why?*

**Because Israel MUST be saved…**

**…BEFORE the TRIBULATION!!**

This is one of the reasons why I say that you will die, if you get Israel wrong.

The other reason is due to yet another lie that I have been talking about:

**Christian Anti-Zionism**

How anyone can read *Ezekiel 36 and 37* and not believe in a physical return of a physical Israel to a physical land of Israel… well …words fail me. The only thing that I can think of is that either they have quenched the Holy Spirit, or they never had the indwelling of God to begin with.

I guess that you might say that I do not worry about the death of Christians who are Anti-Zionists…

**…because they are already dead.**

**Please. Prepare!**

Most of you already know that America is going to be destroyed, and you know that you need to do something about that. You probably also know about a coming
collapse of the world-wide financial system, and you might even be preparing for THAT.

What you probably don’t know about – and have not prepared for – is Ezekiel’s Fire. It will be the worst catastrophe in human history. A billion people – or more – will probably die. And, they will die in the worst way possible, through violence, thirst, starvation and disease.

However, you can survive all this if:

- You live far enough away from a city,
- Have good, dependable neighbors
- Can survive without any electricity

You will die if you lack any one of those three things.

Most important:

*You can have no hope at all, without Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior.*
Conclusion

Our civilization is doomed.

Spend any time reading your Bible and you will see this loudly and clearly. The only question is HOW our civilization will fall – and WHEN. Oh, and while we are asking questions, we’ll want to know WHAT will be our downfall.

Like you, I spent most of my life in grim anticipation of the Antichrist. I knew that he was coming, and I knew that he would try to kill and destroy anything and everything that glorified God.

However, as I began to understand how our civilization worked, I realized that this Antichrist would not rise under peaceful conditions. Something would need to happen to create the right conditions for his ascendance to world power.

I didn’t know WHAT that something would be, but I knew that it would be big. And, I knew that it would be painful. In fact, I realized that only something uniquely terrifying would cause the powerful people of this world to give up their power in favor of someone else.

No one gives up power willingly, and the Antichrist will demand absolute and complete authority. No one and nothing will be allowed to defy him. And, this absolute power will be global.

How could this possibly occur?

America would never allow someone like this to take control of the world. Neither would Russia, Europe or China. India, Africa and the Middle East would also never allow someone like this to have control over them.

But, what if their ability to ‘never allow’ was taken from them?

Over the years, I’ve struggled to understand how it could be possible. But, I struggle no more. I now know why the nations of the world will be powerless to resist against the coming of the Antichrist.

It will be Ezekiel’s Fire that will break the ability of the world to resist the rise of the Antichrist.

In fact, he might even be considered a ‘savior’ of civilization. Maybe he’s the one who helps get the electricity running again. Maybe he helps bring the comforts of civilization back to those who lost it. Maybe he ends the violence that will rule the world in the aftermath of this massive solar flare.

I think that all of that and more is possible.
Of course, that’s all speculation. You and I want to concentrate on certainties. I have discussed those certainties, and I truly wish that I could be less confident in what will happen.

When God spoke to Ezekiel of a fire that would descend upon the world, He wasn’t talking about volcanoes, earthquakes, tsunamis, or a really bad hail storm. All of that will probably happen, but God spoke of Fire. Coming down.

*That fire can only be a solar flare.*

Isaiah confirms this by passing on to us the message that the Sun will become seven times brighter and the Moon will shine as brightly as the Sun. Only a solar flare could do that – *one that was greater than we have EVER seen.*

*And, astronomers have seen such flares produced by other stars – stars that are exactly like our own.*

Zechariah confirms this by speaking of effects that are remarkably similar to those of an EMP. But, this ElectroMagnetic Pulse comes from God.

*That EMP can only be a solar flare.*

And, as we look at the other prophets who speak of the time that we live in, they too offer a chilling confirmation.

The question is whether you will believe the reports of these prophets. Lots of teachers have risen to scratch our itching ears with tales of how we will escape the need to go through what is coming.

*Will you believe these foolish teachers?*

I know that what I have said is horrifying and something that you want to avoid thinking about. It is normal to avoid thinking about such terrible news, but avoiding the truth will not save you from the truth. To put it another way:

*You can ignore the truth, but you cannot ignore the consequences of ignoring the truth.*

Unfortunately, this message about our awful future doesn’t end with just the solar flare. Those of you in North America are living at ground zero for the destruction of *Pax Americana.*

Ezekiel’s Fire is coupled with the coming of a vast army that we refer to as The Coming of Gog and Magog. Since America has the will and capacity to stop such an invasion of the Middle East, the United States will need to be neutralized by Gog.

Right now, the indications are that Gog is Russia/Putin, and the Land of Magog is Russia/Eurasia.

*Why?*
Because of who Iran is allied with. Remember that the grand alliance of Gog and Magog includes Persia, which is Iran. Whoever Iran is allied with, THAT is the chief candidate for Gog/Magog. Right now, that alliance is with Russia. And, until that alliance changes, we must speak in terms of Russia.

Furthermore, it makes sense, because America has been aggressively threatening Russia for a long time. And, those threats have begun to target the very existence of Russia.

How long will it be before Russia moves to end that threat, permanently?

I’m afraid that the current insanity cannot last very much longer. America is forcing Russia to destroy America permanently. And, I believe that something very dark will rise from America’s ashes.

I am far more certain about Ezekiel’s Fire and the coming destruction upon America and the rest of the world. And, I believe that this means that there is a profound need for you to prepare for what is coming.

That preparation requires that you:

Hold God close and devote your life to Him

Be in a safe location, within a supportive community

Have easy access to food and water

Have the rest of your wealth in something tangible of recognizable value

As a brother in Christ, I am begging you to prepare for a future of death and destruction. We have sinned against God, so what is coming is justified.

My hope is that you will escape this great judgment of God that is coming.

It is my earnest and fervent prayer that God would guide you and keep you in the days, months and years ahead. And, may He welcome you into His presence when this life is over.

Life is short.

Eternity is long.

Choose well.
Afterword

To you, my dear reader…

If you have read everything that I have written, and are still reading… you have my admiration and my respect. Congratulations are in order.

I have laid out a lot of material that has undoubtedly upset you in one way, or another. I talked about war and complete disaster. I’ve described events that will bring suffering and death to billions. I’ve revealed some of the lies that corrupt our churches.

All of that probably looms large in your mind, which I completely understand. It certainly has captured a lot of MY attention. But, all of this is just a small part of a bigger picture.

Victory

Every Easter we celebrate victory in a war that has been fought in the hearts of men and women for 2000 years. It was won – as it began – by a poor, landless peasant who was truly God, while truly man.

While He lived, He spoke peace to those who wanted war. He fixed the broken and broke those who thought they were whole. He showed the poverty of the rich and showered true riches upon those who were poor.

He then went to the cross and died for those who hated Him. And, we were the ones who put Him there. But, even though the war was won on the cross, the battle is still being fought …but it’s almost over.

The fact that it’s almost over should give us heart as we see the final battle approach. There appear to be no more than 20-something years left on the prophecy clock, and the end will probably come far sooner than that. But, there is much to be done before that end arrives, and we must be about our Father’s business.

Your Part To Play

We have a job to do, and that means preparing for difficult times. Survival is nothing more than trying to serve God for as long as we can.

Are you serving God?

If you don’t know, open your Bible and read it. And, while you’re doing that, ask God for direction. Seek to clear out the sins in your life, and turn away from that which feeds those sins. Give to those in need.

If you’ve done all that, and still don’t know what to do… wait. Keep listening for God’s direction and try to help as many people as you can to be ready for what’s coming.
As you do that, let me show you the difference between the followers of Lucifer, and the followers of Christ.

**Luciferians and Christians**

As I was sitting in church, on a recent Easter Sunday, contemplating a great battle that was won almost two thousand years ago, I was struck yet again by the character of God and His followers – *as opposed to Satan and his followers*. The Great High King of the Universe became a landless peasant, washed our feet, took upon Himself our sins – *and then died a sinner’s death… for His enemies*.

When I sat there and thought about that, I was impressed by the difference between ourselves and those who follow Lucifer. We seek humility. They seek pride. We worship the God of Peace. They worship the god of war. We are called to love and to die for our enemies. They are called to hate them.

*God calls us sheep.*

*They are wolves.*

The Followers Of Lucifer – Luciferians

I only started my study of the followers of Lucifer in the Summer of 2012. Until then, I thought of them as merely a loose bunch of degenerates working to further their own, private interests. But, all of that changed when I stumbled across unmistakable signs of an *organized worship of Lucifer*.

*Is there really a 'church' of Lucifer?*

There really is, but it is a mirror image of the Christian Church. Luciferians worship in secret, while Christians worship in the open. They seek wealth, while we seek to give it away. They seek power in this world, while we have given up our own power – *for a world to come*. They perfect the power of death, while we perfect the power of Life.

It really is the difference between light and darkness, life and death.

**Chinese Christian Example**

Just ten days after that Easter Sunday, I *wrote about the number of Christians in China* – that there were probably more true Christians in China than there were in America. With all that China has done to stamp out Christianity – and is still doing…

...*how is it possible for there to be 100 million true Christians in China?*

I can guarantee – *with complete certainty* – that the number of real Christians in America is nowhere near 100 million. Not that long ago someone remarked to me that the average American Christian of today is less moral and less honest than the average non-Christian, just 60 years ago.
So, how did the Chinese Christians thrive so dramatically?

They surrendered their lives to God, in the midst of suffering and injustice. And, without firing a shot, they won a revolution. And, I find it ironic that Chinese pastors consider America to be in greater need of missionaries than their own country.

If you need a living and breathing example of how to defeat the Luciferians, THAT is quite an example. Our Chinese brothers and sisters were powerful in weakness. They had victory because they surrendered to God.

**Biblical Warfare**

Here is what the Bible says about the war that we fight today:

*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*

– *Ephesians 6:12*

This one also sticks in my mind:

*For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds:) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.*

– *2 Corinthians 10:3-6*

If you think that we fight with physical weapons, you are sorely misguided – because this is a spiritual battle that can only be won by spiritual means…

...*but, that requires you to obey God.*

Paul is saying here that God is ready to avenge us – *but, not before we are obedient to Him.*

*Are you ready to obey God?*

God will NOT fight your battles unless you have chosen obedience – *and submission to God* – first.
If My People…

If you want to win the battle that stands before us… If you want victory on the battlefield… If you want freedom…

…then this is what must happen:

“If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.”

– 2 Chronicles 7:14

If you call yourself a Christian, you have literally been named with the name of Christ. You are called by His name. Therefore, you must:

- Humble yourself
- Pray and seek the face of God
- Turn from your wicked ways
- Ask God to forgive you

He WILL forgive you, and He will lead the armies of heaven against our enemies – who are also His enemies. But… when you can …spare a thought of mercy for those enemies.

Mercy For Our Enemies

We were the enemies of God when He came to Earth, but He died for us, anyway. We WANT the enemies of liberty and justice to join us. We want the Luciferians to betray their god, and join with us, their enemy.

And yes, it DOES happen.

“But, do you think that they’ll do that if we offer them a poisoned cup of ‘vengeance’?”
Overcome Evil With Goodness

Far too many of us have given Christ a bad name by ‘fighting fire with fire’ – when we should have followed Paul’s advice:

Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

– Romans 12:19

We all deserve vengeance, and we American Christians deserve it more than most, because of our rebellion against God. We have become like anyone else, and have forgotten the true power of God.

Did You Really Hear The Message Of Easter?

I hope that you go to a good church on Easter and hear a true message. God came and humbled Himself and became our servant. He washed our feet and loved us even while we hated Him.

And do not fool yourself. You hated Christ before you became His follower. We all hated Him. We were His enemies. Yet, He died for His enemies.

Are you ready to die for your enemy?

Really?

We were His enemy, but Christ died for us, anyway. And, in so doing, laid upon us the challenge to be like Himself:

And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.


We are in the midst of a great war, but we are also near the end of it. And, it will end with victory. Unfortunately, you will not be a part of that victory, if you haven’t laid your life down for the sake of Christ – if you haven’t followed His example on the cross.

The Choice

A huge choice lies before you. For a long time, people thought that they could muddle through by following a ‘middle path’, but the time where you could do that is over. The sides are forming up.
I know which side the Chinese Christians are on. I’m there too. We’re the sheep, and we know that very few of us are going to die of old age.

I know which side has the power, the pride and the anger. I know the sound of their growl and the feel of their bite. They’re willing to kill and looking forward to the chance.

However, there are those who have tried to stand in the middle. They’ve enjoyed the spectacle of the growl and the bite, but they hear the call of The Shepherd.

If you’re that person, the time has come to choose, and there are only two choices:

*Pride, Vengeance and Power*

– or –

*Humility, Mercy and Sacrifice*

You can’t have both.

*Choose Well.*

**A Final Benediction**

For those who have chosen well…

*May the Yehovah bless you and protect you.*

*May the face of Yehovah shine upon you, and be gracious to you.*

*May Yehovah lift up His face to you, and give you peace.*

– *Numbers 6:24-26*

Yours in Christ Jesus,

John Little

[omegashock.com](http://omegashock.com)
John Little

I’ve been a follower of Christ for more than 40 years. I’m not sure if that means much, other than my collection of mistakes is probably longer than yours. I even have the scars to prove it.

I am blessed to have had Christian parents who led me to the Lord, as well as a love for learning. They are not responsible for my strong opinions and big mouth. That ‘big mouth’ has gotten me into a LOT of trouble, and even kicked out of High School.

I was a bit young for college, but my SAT scores were good, so I studied Physics at Butler University. However, God had other plans. Before I could complete my degree, the Lord dragged me off to the Indianapolis campus of Indiana University, where I found a professor who was an expert on the Arab/Israeli conflict.

Poor Dr. Winslow. He had high hopes for me, but he was an Arabist. And I wasn’t.

Don’t get me wrong. I love the Arab people, but I love God more. This means that I must follow what God is doing. But, I’m getting ahead of myself.

Clutching my newly-minted political science degree, I launched out into the world and quickly realized that I had nothing to offer an employer, other than a college degree that meant little – *other than an ability to finish what I start*. So, I went and got an MBA.

*(Which means that I’m a High School dropout with a Masters Degree.)*

I enjoy business and finance, almost as much as science and Israel. So, when God called me to Jerusalem in 1992, I was able to work for a small investment company, doing research and analysis. I eventually wound up managing a small mutual fund before God again sent me off in a different direction.

I am an example of how a hair cut can change your life. There I was, in Jerusalem and sitting in a barber’s chair, when the guy cutting my hair said those fateful words:

“Can you write?”

A friend of his needed a writer to work for him in Tel Aviv, writing computer manuals. I’ve been a professional writer, ever since – *mostly for high tech companies.*

God then dragged me back to Indiana in 2006, and I complained all the way. Poor little me felt much abused, even though I knew that God had His reasons. I found out what those reasons were, when I met the most fabulous woman on the planet and convinced her to marry me – *in 2008.* You should feel sorry for my wife. She’s married to a crazy man.
On a side note, I was a painfully single man in 1992. And, when I left the United States, the question on every single man’s mind was:

Do you kiss on the first date?

When I returned in 2006, that wasn’t the question, anymore.

Thankfully, all of that is behind me, and I have a wonderful marriage. Praise God!

In 2010, I dragged my long-suffering wife off to Israel, and then to the country of her birth. And yes, it really was my decision to live in Taiwan. Seriously, I may even like the place better than she does. But, I’m getting ahead of myself, again.

In late 2010, as we were sitting in our apartment in Jerusalem, we realized that we couldn’t stay. The choice was either return to the US, or move to Taiwan. Since I could not bear the thought of living in the US (see the ‘side note’ above), the decision was easy. America didn’t feel like home anymore, so I was willing to give Taiwan a try – and to see how God would use us there.

Taiwan is a wonderful place full of interesting people and awful food. Really, the food is the only thing that I don’t like about Taiwan. Having said that, lots of Americans love truly authentic Chinese cuisine, even better than cheeseburgers and pizza. But…

…I LOVE cheeseburgers and pizza.

You can find some pretty good examples of both, here in Taipei, so I’m reasonably content. Just understand that the ‘Chinese’ food in America is NOT Chinese.

One other thing that I love about Taiwan, is the opportunity teach Bible classes. I teach two of them here in Taipei, and they have been a tremendous blessing to me. Nothing gives me more joy than talking about God and the Bible.

I make forays back to Jerusalem, every once in a while. It helps keep my Hebrew sharp, and there really is no place on Earth like Jerusalem. It is my favorite place on the planet. And, I really consider that ancient city to be home.

Then, on April 5th, 2011, I suffered a profound shock. You can read about it here:

http://israeloutlook.com/2011/05/05/how-i-got-to-be-so-hysterical/
(Oh, and yes, israeloutlook.com is one of my other websites.)

I realized that I had been asleep, and that I needed to quickly get up to speed on what was happening. The more I learned, the more horrified I became, and that led me to create this website:

Omega Shock
http://www.omegashock.com/
I eventually wrote articles for Omega Shock every day, until late in November 2014. When the full implications of what was coming hit me, I decided to reduce the amount of writing that I was doing, so that I could concentrate on Ezekiel’s Fire. As I write this, complete financial collapse is still in our future, and it will be bad. But, it will not compare to the aftermath of the superflare that is coming.

For a clearer view of who I am, I’ll have to direct you to my writing. I inject a lot of myself into what I write, and if you read enough of it, you’ll get a fairly accurate picture of who – and what – I am.

Most important, I pray that every word that I write is a reflection of God’s work in my life. I certainly would not have been able to offer anything of value without God’s direct intervention. If what I say is of benefit to you, praise God. After all, He’s the one who has given me the words to write.

_The mistakes are mine._

May God bless you and keep you. May His light shine upon you and keep you safe. To God be the glory for ever and ever, amen.

Yours in Christ,

**John Little**

[omegashock.com](http://omegashock.com)